# Sumit Chandok

## Shagun-Thesis-17

Shagun Thesis

### Document Details

Submission ID

trn:oid:::3618:108074354

Submission Date

Aug 12, 2025, 7:42 PM GMT+5:30

Download Date

Aug 13, 2025, 7:34 PM GMT+5:30

File Name

Shagun-Thesis-17.pdf

File Size

564.8 KB

112 Pages

28,232 Words

112,831 Characters

# 15% Overall Similarity

The combined total of all matches, including overlapping sources, for each database.

## Filtered from the Report

- Bibliography
- Quoted Text
- Cited Text
- Small Matches (less than 8 words)

## Exclusions

- 7 Excluded Sources

## Match Groups

**397** Not Cited or Quoted 15%
Matches with neither in-text citation nor quotation marks

**0** Missing Quotations 0%
Matches that are still very similar to source material

**0** Missing Citation 0%
Matches that have quotation marks, but no in-text citation

**0** Cited and Quoted 0%
Matches with in-text citation present, but no quotation marks

## Top Sources

10% Internet sources
10% Publications
10% Submitted works (Student Papers)

## Integrity Flags

**0 Integrity Flags for Review**

Our system's algorithms look deeply at a document for any inconsistencies that would set it apart from a normal submission. If we notice something strange, we flag it for you to review.

A Flag is not necessarily an indicator of a problem. However, we'd recommend you focus your attention there for further review.

## Match Groups

- **397** Not Cited or Quoted 15%
  Matches with neither in-text citation nor quotation marks
- **0** Missing Quotations 0%
  Matches that are still very similar to source material
- **0** Missing Citation 0%
  Matches that have quotation marks, but no in-text citation
- **0** Cited and Quoted 0%
  Matches with in-text citation present, but no quotation marks

## Top Sources

10% Internet sources
10% Publications
10% Submitted works (Student Papers)

## Top Sources

The sources with the highest number of matches within the submission. Overlapping sources will not be displayed.

| | | | |
|---|---|---|---|
| 1 | Internet | hdl.handle.net | <1% |
| 2 | Internet | arxiv.org | <1% |
| 3 | Internet | ebin.pub | <1% |
| 4 | Internet | vestifm.belnauka.by | <1% |
| 5 | Internet | link.springer.com | <1% |
| 6 | Internet | fixedpointtheoryandapplications.springeropen.com | <1% |
| 7 | Student papers | Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2020-05-20 | <1% |
| 8 | Student papers | University Politehnica of Bucharest on 2024-09-11 | <1% |
| 9 | Internet | ia800604.us.archive.org | <1% |
| 10 | Publication | Timothy C. Havens, James C. Bezdek, James M. Keller. "Chapter 46 A New Implem... | <1% |

11 Student papers

University of Warwick on 2015-11-16 <1%

12 Internet

www.springeropen.com <1%

13 Internet

docslib.org <1%

14 Internet

bayanbox.ir <1%

15 Internet

elibrary.trf.or.th <1%

16 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2015-09-21 <1%

17 Publication

Topics in Fixed Point Theory, 2014. <1%

18 Internet

dokumen.pub <1%

19 Publication

Goce Trajcevski. "Spatio-temporal data reduction with deterministic error bounds... <1%

20 Internet

pdfcoffee.com <1%

21 Internet

www.aimspress.com <1%

22 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2016-03-01 <1%

23 Publication

"Nonlinear Analysis", Springer Science and Business Media LLC, 2014 <1%

24 Internet

www.docme.ru <1%

25 Internet

nozdr.ru <1%

26 Internet

bes.ihep.ac.cn <1%

27 Internet

orion.math.iastate.edu <1%

28 Internet

vberinde.cunbm.utcluj.ro <1%

29 Internet

operator.pmf.ni.ac.rs <1%

30 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2018-04-10 <1%

31 Publication

R. Gopi, V. Pragadeeswarar, M. De La Sen. "Thakur's Iterative Scheme for Approxi... <1%

32 Publication

Moosa Gabeleh, Hans-Peter A. Künzi. "Mappings of Generalized Condensing Type ... <1%

33 Internet

ajmaa.org <1%

34 Internet

archive.org <1%

35 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2024-07-11 <1%

36 Internet

researchspace.ukzn.ac.za <1%

37 Internet

mtjpamjournal.com <1%

38 Internet

nzdr.ru <1%

39 Internet

www.ijitee.org <1%

40 Publication

Fatemeh Ahmadi, Mohammad Mehrafarin. "Entangled spin states in geodesic mo... <1%

41 Publication

David W. Nicholson. "Finite Element Analysis - Thermomechanics of Solids, Secon... <1%

42 Student papers

University Politehnica of Bucharest on 2024-08-25 <1%

43 Internet

pt.scribd.com <1%

44 Student papers

The University of Manchester on 2024-09-13 <1%

45 Publication

Hasanen A. Hammad, Hassen Aydi, Doha A. Kattan. "Hybrid interpolative mappin... <1%

46 Publication

M. Gabeleh, S.P. Moshokoa, O. Olela Otafudu. " Approximate best proximity point... <1%

47 Student papers

Univerza v Ljubljani on 2013-04-11 <1%

48 Internet

casopisi.junis.ni.ac.rs <1%

49 Student papers

Adnan Menderes Üniversitesi on 2015-12-22 <1%

50 Publication

Takumi Hirata, Hiroyuki Okamura, Tadashi Dohi. "Chapter 26 A Bayesian Inferenc... <1%

51 Internet

ia600105.us.archive.org <1%

52 Publication

M. Mariño. "Chapter 2 Lectures on the Topological Vertex", Springer Science and ... <1%

53 Publication

Pradip Ramesh Patle, Moosa Gabeleh, Manuel De La Sen. " Global optimum soluti... <1%

54 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2013-05-30 <1%

55 Publication

Sushanta Kumar Mohanta, Deep Biswas. " Fixed Point Results for Generalized Co... <1%

56 Internet

pure.uvt.nl <1%

57 Internet

www.mdpi.com <1%

58 Publication

Pradip Ramesh Patlea, Moosa Gabeleh. "On a new variant of F-contractive mappi... <1%

59 Publication

Veerasamy Pragadeeswarar, Raju Gopi, Choonkil Park, Jung Rye Lee. "Convergen... <1%

60 Publication

Wutiphol Sintunavarat. " Generalized Ulam-Hyers Stability, Well-Posedness, and L... <1%

61 Internet

fixedpointtheoryandalgorithms.springeropen.com <1%

62 Internet

mafiadoc.com <1%

63 Internet

www.tandfonline.com <1%

64 Student papers

The University of Manchester on 2017-09-08 <1%

65 Internet

aimc46.yazd.ac.ir <1%

66 Internet

www.eudoxuspress.com <1%

67 Student papers

Associatie K.U.Leuven on 2023-08-17 <1%

68 Publication

Premyuda Dechboon, Konrawut Khammahawong. "Best proximity point for gene... <1%

69 Student papers

Thapar University, Patiala on 2019-07-08 <1%

70 Student papers

University of KwaZulu-Natal on 2025-06-30 <1%

71 Student papers

University of Sheffield on 2014-10-23 <1%

72 Student papers

University of the Philippines Diliman on 2022-11-16 <1%

73 Internet

vdoc.pub <1%

74 Internet

www.degruyter.com <1%

75 Student papers

Indian Institute of Engineering Science and Technology on 2020-07-06 <1%

76 Student papers

University Der Es Salaam on 2019-07-04 <1%

77 Internet

download.bibis.ir <1%

78 Internet

www.isr-publications.com <1%

79 Publication

Hemant Kumar Pathak. "An Introduction to Nonlinear Analysis and Fixed Point T... <1%

80 Internet

teses.usp.br <1%

81 Publication

Andreea Bejenaru, Mihai Postolache. "Partially Projective Algorithm for the Split ... <1%

82 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2013-06-10 <1%

83 Publication

Rafael Espínola, G. Sankara Raju Kosuru, P. Veeramani. "Pythagorean Property an... <1%

84 Student papers

Tshwane University of Technology on 2020-07-09 <1%

85 Student papers

University Der Es Salaam on 2021-08-05 <1%

86 Student papers

University of Nottingham on 2011-04-18 <1%

87 Internet

www.netlib.org <1%

88 Publication

"Mathematics Without Boundaries", Springer Science and Business Media LLC, 20... <1%

89 Publication

MagdiSadek Mahmoud, Bilal J. Karaki. "Chapter 3 Scaled-Type Consensus", Spring... <1%

90 Student papers

University of California, Los Angeles on 2025-05-25 <1%

91 Student papers

University of Monastir on 2023-05-08 <1%

92 Student papers

University of Nottingham on 2009-09-03 <1%

93 Publication

W.A. Kirk, Naseer Shahzad. "Normal structure and orbital fixed point conditions", ... <1%

94 Publication

Weimin Han, B. Daya Reddy. "Convergence of approximations to the primal probl... <1%

95 Publication

Wojciech Kryszewski. "On the Existence of Equilibria and Fixed Points of Maps un... <1%

96 Internet

preview-fixedpointtheoryandapplications.springeropen.com <1%

97 Publication

Ceng, Lu-Chuan, and Jen-Chih Yao. "Relaxed and hybrid viscosity methods for gen... <1%

98 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2017-09-18 <1%

99 Student papers

Kozep-europai Egyetem on 2011-01-04 <1%

100 Publication

Michael L. Green. " X-Holomorphic Processes ", American Journal of Mathematic... <1%

101 Publication

Moosa Gabeleh, Eberhard Malkowsky, Mohammad Mursaleen, Vladimir Rakočevi... <1%

102 Publication

Moosa Moosa Gabeleh, Philemon Moshokoa, Calogero Vetro. "Cyclic (noncyclic) p... <1%

103 Publication

NGUYEN VAN DUNG, VO THI LE HANG. "BEST PROXIMITY POINT THEOREMS FOR C... <1%

104 Student papers

Naresuan University on 2024-06-24 <1%

105 Publication

Songnian He, Tao Wu, Aviv Gibali, Qiao-Li Dong. "Totally relaxed, self-adaptive alg... <1%

106 Publication

T. Aktosun, R. Ercan. "Direct and inverse scattering problems for the first-order di... <1%

107 Publication

V. Pragadeeswarar, R. Gopi. "Iterative approximation to common best proximity ... <1%

108 Publication

Vasile Berinde, Khairul Saleh. "New averaged type algorithms for solving split co... <1%

109 Internet

baadalsg.inflibnet.ac.in <1%

110 Internet

mdpi-res.com <1%

111 Publication

Abd-Semii O.-E. Owolabi, Oluwatosin T. Mewomo, Adeolu Taiwo, Lateef O. Jolaoso... <1%

112 Publication

Baader, S.. "BIPARTITE GRAPHS AND QUASIPOSITIVE SURFACES", The Quarterly Jo... <1%

113 Student papers

Chulalongkorn University on 2015-12-02 <1%

114 Publication

Emerton, M.. "Jacquet modules of locally analytic representations of p-adic reduct... <1%

115 Student papers

Gyeongsang National University on 2015-09-09 <1%

116 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2014-08-04 <1%

117 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2016-11-08 <1%

118 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2018-01-16 <1%

119 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2021-11-03 <1%

120 Publication

Jürgen Jost. "Nonpositive Curvature: Geometric and Analytic Aspects", Springer N... <1%

121 Publication

Laura Carretero-Iglesia, Olivia J. Hall, Jérémy Berret, Daniela Pais et al. "ISB 2001 t... <1%

122 Publication

Meduna, A.. "Forbidding ET0L grammars", Theoretical Computer Science, 20030905 <1%

123 Student papers

National University of Singapore on 2011-12-15 <1%

124 Publication

Ronald Fagin, Ravi Kumar, D. Sivakumar. " Comparing Top  Lists ", SIAM Journal o... <1%

125 Student papers

University of California, Los Angeles on 2015-10-18 <1%

126 Student papers

University of Dammam on 2019-02-06 <1%

127 Student papers

University of Surrey on 2014-05-29 <1%

128 Publication

Zhengjun Jiang. "On perpetual American put valuation and first-passage in a regi... <1%

129 Internet

chesterrep.openrepository.com <1%

130 Internet

econjournals.com <1%

131 Internet

fa.ims.ir <1%

132 Internet

fzdx.cnjournals.cn <1%

133 Internet

www.bmathaa.org <1%

134 Publication

Alberto Moraglio. "One-Point Geometric Crossover", Lecture Notes in Computer S... <1%

135 Student papers

Associatie K.U.Leuven on 2023-06-15 <1%

136 Student papers

Australian National University on 2022-05-30 <1%

137 Publication

Ceng, L.-C., Q.H. Ansari, and J.-C. Yao. "An extragradient method for solving split f... <1%

138 Student papers

Coventry University on 2019-04-30 <1%

139 Publication

Dev Raj Joshi, Piyush Kumar Tripathi, Chet Raj Bhatta. "Fixed Point Theorems on S... <1%

140 Publication

Godwin Amechi Okeke, Austine Efut Ofem. "A novel three-step implicit iteration p... <1%

141 Student papers

Gyeongsang National University on 2015-09-08 <1%

142 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2010-10-09 <1%

143 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2015-12-26 <1%

144 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2020-06-04 <1%

145 Publication

Jaroslav Lukeš, Jan Malý, Ivan Netuka, Jiři Spurný. "Integral Representation Theor... <1%

146 Publication

Mohamed Harcharras, Kees Goubitz, Abdelaziz Ennaciri, Hassane Assaaoudi, Hen... <1%

147 Publication

Nawab Hussain, Asim Asiri, Naeem Shafqat, Aftab Hussain, Zubair Anees. "Couple... <1%

148 Publication

Nonlinear Structural Mechanics, 2013. <1%

149 Publication

Pradip Ramesh Patle, Moosa Gabeleh, Vladimir Rakočević, Mohammad Esmael Sa... <1%

150 Publication

Rina Panigrahy. "The power of two min-hashes for similarity search among hierar... <1%

151 Publication

Sankar Raj Vaithilingam, K. Anisha. "A common best proximity point theorem for ... <1%

152 Publication

Subhash C. Bagui, K. L. Mehra. "On an elementary ratio technique for proving con... <1%

153 Student papers

Thammasat University on 2018-06-14 <1%

154 Student papers

University Politehnica of Bucharest on 2020-04-27 <1%

155 Student papers

University of KwaZulu-Natal on 2015-08-31 <1%

156 Internet

bims.iranjournals.ir <1%

157 Internet

hal.archives-ouvertes.fr <1%

158 Internet

kuscholarworks.ku.edu <1%

159 Internet

math.ubbcluj.ro <1%

160 Internet

netlib.org <1%

161 Internet

www.sciencegate.app <1%

162 Publication

"Geometry and Non-Convex Optimization", Springer Science and Business Media ... <1%

163 Publication

"Handbook of Metric Fixed Point Theory", Springer Nature, 2001 <1%

164 Publication

A. Amini-Harandi. "Best proximity points for proximal generalized contractions in... <1%

165 Publication

Andrzej Cegielski. "Iterative Methods for Fixed Point Problems in Hilbert Spaces", ... <1%

166 Publication

Binyong Hsie. "On Complete Lie Algebras", Communications in Algebra, 10/1/2006 <1%

167 Publication

Bosman, Stephen. "Parameter Estimation in Systems of Ordinary Differential Equ... <1%

168 Publication

Durdana Lateef. " Best proximity points in  -metric spaces with applications ", De... <1%

169 Publication

Eliahu Zahavi, David M. Barlam. "Nonlinear Problems in Machine Design", CRC Pr... <1%

170 Publication

Emirhan Hacıoğlu, Faik Gürsoy, Abdul Rahim Khan. "Monotone Generalized α-No... <1%

171 Student papers

Heriot-Watt University on 2024-02-28 <1%

172 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2010-12-29 <1%

173 Student papers

Higher Education Commission Pakistan on 2014-06-30 <1%

174 Publication

Janusz Brzdęk, Liviu Cădariu, Krzysztof Ciepliński. "Fixed Point Theory and the Ula... <1%

175 Student papers

King Abdulaziz University on 2022-05-28 <1%

176 Publication

Lin, G.. "Numerical studies of the stochastic Korteweg-de Vries equation", Journal... <1%

177 Student papers

London School of Economics and Political Science on 2019-09-09 <1%

178 Publication

M. Gabeleh, G. Sankara Raju Kosuru. "Some remarks on convergence of best prox... <1%

179 Publication

Moosa Gabeleh, Mehdi Asadi, Pradip Ramesh Patle. "Simulation functions and Me... <1%

180 Publication

Nawab Hussain, Iram Iqbal. "Global best approximate solutions for set-valued cy... <1%

181 Student papers

North West University on 2022-10-24 <1%

182 Publication

René A. Sitters. "The generalized two-server problem", Journal of the ACM, 5/1/20... <1%

183 Publication

S. Sadiq Basha, N. Shahzad, R. Jeyaraj. "Optimal Approximate Solutions of Fixed P... <1%

184 Publication

Saïd Abbas, Mouffak Benchohra, John R. Graef, Johnny Henderson. "Implicit Fracti... <1%

185 Student papers

Sefako Makgatho Health Science University on 2020-09-28 <1%

186 Publication

Springer Proceedings in Mathematics & Statistics, 2013. <1%

187 Student papers

Thammasat University on 2018-07-23 <1%

188 Student papers

The University of Manchester on 2017-05-17 <1%

189 Student papers

The University of Manchester on 2019-05-03 <1%

190 Student papers

University Politehnica of Bucharest on 2017-05-01 <1%

191 Student papers

University Politehnica of Bucharest on 2022-04-16 <1%

192 Student papers

University of Hong Kong on 2005-05-11 <1%

193 Student papers

University of Liverpool on 2022-11-12 <1%

194 Student papers

Visvesvaraya National Institute of Technology on 2016-02-22 <1%

195 Publication

Yair Censor, Aviv Gibali, Simeon Reich. "Algorithms for the Split Variational Inequ... <1%

196 Publication

Yang Hong-Xiang. "Coupled Modified Korteweg-de Vries Lattice in (2+1) Dimensio... <1%

197 Publication

Yekini Shehu. "Iterative algorithm for split common fixed-point problem for quasi... <1%

198 Publication

Yu. V. Borodina, P. A. Borodin. "Synthesis of easily testable circuits over the Zhega... <1%

199 Publication

Zhaoli Ma, Lin Wang, Shih-sen Chang. "On the split feasibility problem and fixed p... <1%

200 Publication

Zhenhua Ma, Azhar Hussain, Muhammad Adeel, Nawab Hussain, Ekrem Savas. "B... <1%

201 Internet

amslaurea.unibo.it <1%

202 Internet

api-ir.unilag.edu.ng <1%

203 Internet

cyberleninka.org <1%

204 Internet

ijmsi.com <1%

205 Internet

ir.amu.ac.in <1%

206 Internet

lib.pnu.edu.ua <1%

207 Internet

ota3.um.ac.ir <1%

208 Internet

prr.hec.gov.pk <1%

209 Internet

revistas.ufro.cl <1%

210 Internet

sciencedocbox.com <1%

211 Internet

www2.mdpi.com <1%

212 Internet

yokohamapublishers.jp <1%

# Chapter 1

# Introduction

The topic of approximation theory has a long history and is crucial to both traditional and modern research. The idea has expanded over time to the point where it touches on all other areas of study. Detect a point that minimizes the distance to a specific subset or point is one of the key problem in approximation theory, that is, given a subset $\mathscr{T}_1$ in a MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ and any point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$, determine a point of $\mathscr{T}_1$ that's close to $\hat{o}$ from all the points of $\mathscr{T}_1$. Approximation theory can be used to solve many kinds of problem such as systems of nonlinear matrices, integral and differential equations, fractals, split feasibility problems, and variational inequalities. The research area of approximation theory is appropriately inspired by the fact that particular instances of approximation frequently arise from problems connected with science and technology.

Fan [24] gave the classical best approximation theorem in a Hausdorff locally convex topological vector space using the compact convex set and continuous mapping. Using the approximately compact, convex sets which are weaker than compact sets, Reich [54] modified the Fan's Theorem and demonstrated the best approximation result. Prolla [52] gave the best approximation result for a pair of continuous mappings and compact convex subset in normed spaces. Singh and Watson [70] obtained a best approximation result for NEs using closed and convex subset in Hilbert spaces. Following that, numerous authors investigated the best approximation problems in a normed and MS (see [7, 53, 59, 76] and the listed references therein).

Minimizing the distance between two subsets in approximation theory is also attractive. Once this is done, it motivates us to study the solution of minimization problem. Study

# Chapter 1. Introduction

the particular minimization problem:

$$\min_{\hat{o}\in\mathscr{T}_1} d(\hat{o},\mathscr{B}\hat{o}),\ \min_{\hat{g}\in\mathscr{T}_2} d(\hat{g},\mathscr{B}\hat{g}) \text{ and } \min_{(\hat{o},\hat{g})\in\mathscr{T}_1\times\mathscr{T}_2} d(\hat{o},\hat{g}), \tag{1.1}$$

where $\mathscr{B}$ is a mapping on $\mathscr{T}_1\cup\mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2$ are subsets of MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$. It is fascinating to arise a question whether is possible to find a pair $(\hat{o},\hat{g}) \in \mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_2$ which is a solution of (1.1) namely, to locate a pair $(\hat{o},\hat{g}) \in \mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_2$ such that $\hat{o} = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \hat{g} = \mathscr{B}\hat{g}$ and $d(\hat{o},\hat{g}) = d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)$. If such a pair exists for a mapping $\mathscr{B}$, it is known as best proximity pair.

Several researchers have been actively working in this direction and have demonstrated the results for existence and convergence of minimization problem (1.1) solutions.

Eldred et al. [21] demonstrated in 2005 that there is a solution of (1.1) for relatively NEs in BSs that have a proximal normal structure. Some results on the existence of a solution to the minimization problem (1.1) were provided by Abkar and Gabeleh [1] in a MS. Espinola and Gabeleh [23] demonstrated that (1.1) has a solution for noncyclic relatively NEs using the structure of minimal sets. Gabeleh and Fernandes-Leon [25] proved the best proximity pair results using different types of noncyclic contraction mappings. Gabeleh [28] demonstrated that there is a solution of (1.1) for pointwise noncyclic mappings that have no proximal normal structure. Using the weak proximal normal structure, Digar et al. [18] proved that (1.1) has a solution for noncyclic mappings.

Non-self mapping research is extremely intriguing as, in this instance, we discover a point $\hat{o}$ such that $d(\hat{o},\mathscr{B}\hat{o})$ is minimum. If such point exists, it is called BPP, namely, to locate a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ which satisfies

$$d(\hat{o},\mathscr{B}\hat{o}) = d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2) = \inf\left\{d(\hat{o},\hat{g}) : \hat{o}\in\mathscr{T}_1, \hat{g}\in\mathscr{T}_2\right\},$$

where $\mathscr{T}_1,\ \mathscr{T}_2$ are non-empty disjoint subsets of MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is a non-self mapping. It put up a question on the existence of such point because such point may or may not exist. If there is $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ such that $d(\hat{o},\mathscr{B}\hat{o}) = d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)$, then we have a BPP in $\mathscr{T}_1$. It also raises the problem of uniqueness, since more than one

BPP may be possible.

Using the proximal normal structure, Eldred et al. [21] provided some BPP results in 2005 for relatively NEs in UCBS. Later, using the cyclic contraction, Eldred and Veeramani [22] obtained some BPP results in a MS. Bari, Suzuki and Vetro [6] obtained some BPP results using the cyclic Meir-Keeler contraction which were more general than cyclic contraction. A new class of cyclic $\psi$ contraction mappings which contains cyclic contraction mappings, was introduced by Al-Thagafi and Shahzad [3] and provided some BPP results. Using non-self weakly contractive mappings and £- property Sankar Raj [53] gave some results on existence and uniqueness of BPPs. Karapınar [39] originated the idea of generalized cyclic contraction and obtained some BPP results in UCBS. Using proximal contraction, Gabeleh [26] provided some BPP results. Choudhury, Maity and Metiya [14] obtained some results on the existence of BPP using $\alpha - \psi$ proximal contraction.

Sintunavarat and Kumam [72] gave the idea of coupled BPP and property UC$^*$ in 2012 and provided some results for the existence of coupled BPPs. The idea of tripled BPP was originated by Cho et al. [13] in 2013, and demonstrated some results for the existence of tripled BPP using cyclic contraction mappings. The idea of quadruple BPP was originated by Hammad et al. [33] and shown that quadruple BPP exists and converges in a MS.

Approximating the FPs of contraction type mappings using different iterative methods have been developed by many researchers in nonlinear analysis, see Mann [46], Ishikawa [35], Agarwal et al. [2], Sahu [55], Kang et al. [38], Gopi and Pragadeeswarar [32] and so on.

In 2020, Dass et al. [17] gave the succeeding algorithm, to approximate common FPs of two self mappings in uniformly smooth BSs.

For arbitrary $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Define

$$\begin{cases} \hat{g}_n = & (1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{i}_n = & (1-\delta'_n)\hat{o}_n + \delta'_n \mathscr{B}_1 \hat{g}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm (D)}$$

where $\gamma'_n, \delta'_n \in (0,1]$, $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$.

Okeke and Ofem [48] proposed the following algorithm to approximate common FPs of two self mappings in BSs. For arbitrary $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$,

$$\begin{cases} \hat{g}_n = & (1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{i}_n = & (1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n)\hat{o}_n + \eta'_n \mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n \mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm (O)}$$

where $\gamma'_n, \eta'_n, \delta'_n \in (0,1]$, $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$.

Censor and Elfving [11] were the first to propose the split feasibility problem (SFP) in Euclidean spaces which is mathematically formulated as:

$$\text{find a point } \hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1 \text{ such that } \mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_2, \tag{1.2}$$

where $\mathscr{T}_1$, $\mathscr{T}_2$ are non-empty convex and closed subsets of the Hilbert spaces $\mathscr{H}_1$, $\mathscr{H}_2$ respectively and $\mathscr{L} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ is a bounded linear operator.

The split FP problem for two operators was first investigated by Moudafi [74] which is mathematically formulated as:

$$\text{find a point } \hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) \text{ such that } \mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1),$$

where $\mathscr{H}_1, \mathscr{H}_2$ are Hilbert spaces, $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_1$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{H}_2 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ are mappings, $\mathscr{L} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ is a bounded linear operator and $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}), \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)$ denote the set of FP of the mappings $\mathscr{B}, \mathscr{B}_1$ respectively.

In 2020, Dadashi and Postolache [16] gave a iterative scheme for the FP problem using a maximal monotone operator, NEs and established that sequence converges strongly to FPs of a NE. In 2022, Yao et al. [80] studied the particular split equilibrium problem,

for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$

$$\{\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1 : \hat{o} \in \acute{f}_1(\hat{o}, \hat{o}) \geq 0 \ \cap \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}), \ \mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in \acute{g}_1(\hat{o}, \hat{o}) \geq 0 \ \cap \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)\},$$

where $\mathscr{H}_1, \mathscr{H}_2$ are Hilbert spaces, $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_1$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{H}_2 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ are mappings, $\mathscr{L} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ is a bounded linear operator, $\acute{f}_1, \acute{g}_1$ are bifunctions and $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}), \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)$ denote the set of FP of the mappings $\mathscr{B}, \mathscr{B}_1$ respectively. They established that iterative scheme converges to solution of split equilibrium problems using bifunctions. Yao et al. [81] gave an iterative scheme for solving a split FP problem and demonstrate its weak convergence.

In 2021, Suantai and Tiammee [74] investigated the split BPP problem for two operators as:

$$\text{find a point } \hat{o} \in Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B} \text{ such that } \mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in Best_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1, \tag{1.3}$$

where $\mathscr{T}_1$, $\mathscr{F}_1$, $\mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{F}_2$ are non-empty convex and closed subsets of the Hilbert spaces $\mathscr{H}_1$ and $\mathscr{H}_2$ repectively, $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{F}_1$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{F}_2$ are mappings, $\mathscr{L} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ is a bounded linear operator and $Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}, Best_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1$ denote the set of BPP of the mappings $\mathscr{B}, \mathscr{B}_1$ respectively.

In 2024, Husain et al. [34] gave an algorithm that converges to a solution of split BPP problem in the context of real Hilbert spaces.

The primary goal of this project is to construct algorithms for the existence and uniqueness of the BPP and introduce some algorithms which converges to BPP and FP. Also we introduce some algorithms which converge to solution of split fixed and split BPP problem. The discussion of some BPP applications is another goal of this research.

## 1.1 Preliminaries

Throughout the thesis $\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2$ are subsets of $\mathscr{W}$, solution sets for split FP problem and SBPP problem are denoted by

$$\mathscr{S} = \{\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) : \mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)\} \text{ and } \mathscr{S}^* = \{\hat{o} \in Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in Best_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1\}$$

respectively.

The basic definitions that will be utilized in the next chapters are covered in this section.

**Definition 1.1.1.** [15] Let $\mathscr{W}$ be a BS and $\hat{o}, \hat{g} \in \mathscr{W}$ such that $||\hat{o}|| = ||\hat{g}|| = 1$. Then $\mathscr{W}$ is a

(i) UCBS [15] if for each $0 \leq \epsilon \leq 2$ there is some $\delta \geq 0$ such that $||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| \geq \epsilon$ implies $\left|\left|\frac{\hat{o}+\hat{g}}{2}\right|\right| \leq 1 - \delta$,

(ii) strictly convex BS [15] if $\hat{o} \neq \hat{g}$ implies $\left|\left|\frac{\hat{o}+\hat{g}}{2}\right|\right| < 1$;

**Definition 1.1.2.** [71] Suppose that $\varrho$ is a mapping from MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ to $[0, \infty)$. Then $\varrho$ said to be transitive if

$$\varrho(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) \geq 1, \ \ \varrho(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}_3) \geq 1 \ \text{ implies } \ \varrho(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_3) \geq 1,$$

for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \hat{o}_3 \in \mathscr{W}$.

**Definition 1.1.3.** [9] A function $\mathscr{L}$, which is defined on Hilbert space $\mathscr{H}$ is called a monotone if

$$\langle \mathscr{L}\hat{o} - \mathscr{L}\hat{g}, \hat{o} - \hat{g} \rangle \geq 0, \ \text{for all } \hat{o}, \hat{g} \in \mathscr{H}.$$

Let $\mathscr{W}$ be a BS and $\mathscr{W}^*$ be a dual space of $\mathscr{W}$. Then the normalized duality mapping $J : \mathscr{W} \to 2^{\mathscr{W}^*}$ is

$$J(\hat{o}) = \left\{ e^* \in \mathscr{W}^* : ||e^*|| = ||\hat{o}||, \langle \hat{o}, e^* \rangle = ||\hat{o}||^2 \right\}, \ \text{for all } \hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}, \tag{1.4}$$

**Definition 1.1.4.** Let $\mathscr{T}_1 \subseteq \mathscr{W}$ and $\mathscr{W}$ be a BS. A mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_1$ is a

(i) quasi NE [20] if $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) \neq \emptyset$ and $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \hat{i}|| \leq ||\hat{o} - \hat{i}||$ for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}, \hat{i} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})$,

(ii) NE [70] if $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}|| \leq ||\hat{o} - \hat{i}||$,

(iii) pseudocontractive [41] if there is $j(\hat{o} - \hat{i}) \in J(\hat{o} - \hat{i})$ and

$$\left\langle \mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}, j(\hat{o} - \hat{i}) \right\rangle \leq ||\hat{o} - \hat{i}||^2,$$

(iv) strongly pseudocontractive [42] if there is $j(\hat{o}-\hat{i}) \in J(\hat{o}-\hat{i})$ and

$$\left\langle \mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}, j(\hat{o}-\hat{i}) \right\rangle \leq k||\hat{o}-\hat{i}||^2;\ k \in (0,1),$$

for all $\hat{o}, \hat{i} \in \mathscr{T}_1$.

*Remark* 1.1.1. [20] If $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{W} \to \mathscr{W}$ is a continuous quasi NE, then $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})$ is convex and closed.

**Definition 1.1.5.** Let $\mathscr{B}$ be a mapping defined on the MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$. Then $\mathscr{B}$ is an
(i) $\alpha - \lambda$ contraction [43] if there are two functions $\alpha : \mathscr{W} \times \mathscr{W} \to [0, \infty)$ and $\lambda : \mathscr{W} \to [0,1)$ such that $\lambda(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1)) \leq \lambda(\hat{o}_1)$, $\limsup \lambda(\hat{o}_1) < 1$ for all $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ and

$$\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1), \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2)) \leq \lambda(\hat{o}_1) d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2),$$

(ii) $\alpha - \beta$ contraction [71] if there are two functions $\alpha : \mathscr{W} \times \mathscr{W} \to [0, \infty)$ and $\beta \in S$ such that

$$[\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) - 1 + \delta_*]^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2)} \leq \delta^{\beta(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2)) d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2)},$$

for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{W}$, $\delta_* > 1$, $1 < \delta \leq \delta_*$ and $S$ denote the class of all functions $\beta : [0, \infty) \to [0,1)$ such that $\lim_{n\to\infty} \beta(\acute{t}_n) = 1$ implies that $\lim_{n\to\infty} \acute{t}_n = 0$, where $\{\acute{t}_n\} \in \mathbb{R}_+ \cup \{0\}$.

**Definition 1.1.6.** [50] Suppose that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ is a mapping. A point $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \hat{o}_3, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ is a $m$-tuple FP of $\mathscr{B}$ if

$$\hat{o}_1 = d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m), \ldots, \hat{o}_m = d(\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_1, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1})). \tag{1.5}$$

**Definition 1.1.7.** [21] A pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ in norm space $\mathscr{W}$ is said to be a proximal pair if for each $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) \in \mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_2$ there exists $(\hat{o}_2, \hat{g}_2) \in \mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_2$ such that

$$||\hat{o}_1 - \hat{g}_2|| = ||\hat{o}_2 - \hat{g}_1|| = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

**Definition 1.1.8.** [21] In norm space $\mathscr{W}$, a convex pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ is said to possess proximal normal structure whenever every closed, bounded, and convex proximal pair

$(\mathscr{I}, \mathscr{J}) \subseteq (\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ for which $d(\mathscr{I}, \mathscr{J}) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $d(\mathscr{I}, \mathscr{J}) < \delta(\mathscr{I}, \mathscr{J})$, there exists $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) \in \mathscr{I} \times \mathscr{J}$ such that $\delta(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{J}) < \delta(\mathscr{I}, \mathscr{J})$, $\delta(\hat{g}_1, \mathscr{I}) < \delta(\mathscr{I}, \mathscr{J})$.

**Definition 1.1.9.** [30] In a MS, a pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ is considered proximinal if $\mathscr{T}_1 = \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ and $\mathscr{T}_2 = \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$

**Definition 1.1.10.** Let $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ be a MS and $\mathscr{B}$ be a mapping defined on $\mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ with $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$. Then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ is a
(i) relatively NE [21] if $d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{g}) \leq d(\hat{o}, \hat{g})$,
(ii) cyclic contraction [22] if

$$d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{g}) \leq kd(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2),$$

for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$, $\hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$ and $k \in (0, 1)$.

**Definition 1.1.11.** ([74, 75]) Let $\mathscr{H}$ be a Hilbert space and $\mathscr{I}_1 \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$. A mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is called $\mathscr{I}_1$-NE if

$$||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{k}|| \leq ||\hat{o} - \hat{k}|| \text{ for all } \hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1 \text{ and } \hat{k} \in \mathscr{I}_1.$$

If $\mathscr{I}_1 = Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}$, then $\mathscr{B}$ is a best proximally NE.

*Remark* 1.1.2. [75] Note that if $\mathscr{B}$ is non-self NE, then $\mathscr{B}$ is $\mathscr{I}_1$-NE for every $\mathscr{I}_1 \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$, and if $\mathscr{I}_1 = \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) \neq \emptyset$, then every $\mathscr{I}_1$-NE is quasi-NE.

**Definition 1.1.12.** [60] Let $\mathscr{W}$ be a normed space and $\mathscr{T}_1 \subseteq \mathscr{W}$. A self mapping $\mathscr{B}$ on $\mathscr{T}_1$ satisfy Condition (C) if there is a increasing function $g$ on $[0, \infty)$ with $g(0) = 0, g(s) > 0$ for all $s \in (0, \infty)$, and $||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| \geq g(||\hat{o} - \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})||)$ for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ where $||\hat{o} - \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})|| = \inf\{||\hat{o} - \acute{v}|| : \acute{v} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})\}$.

**Definition 1.1.13.** [53]) A pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ in MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ has £-property if and only if $d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{g}_2) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ then $d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) = d(\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2)$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_2$.

*Remark* 1.1.3. [53] In UCBS, every non-empty, convex and closed pair has the £-property.

**Definition 1.1.14.** [57] A pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ in MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ has weak £-property if and only if $d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{g}_2) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ then $d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) \leq d(\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2)$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_2$.

**Definition 1.1.15.** [57] Let $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ be a MS and mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ be modified $\varrho$ proximal admissible if there is a mapping $\varrho : \mathscr{T}_2 \times \mathscr{T}_2 \to [0, \infty)$ such that $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) \geq 1$

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) &= d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) &= d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \quad \text{then} \\ \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) &\geq 1, \end{aligned}$$

for all $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$.

**Definition 1.1.16.** [37] A mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is said to be $\alpha$ proximal admissible if there is a mapping $\alpha : \mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_1 \to [0, \infty)$ with $\alpha(\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1) \geq 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) =& d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) =& d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \quad \text{then} \\ \alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) &\geq 1, \end{aligned}$$

for all $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$.

**Definition 1.1.17.** A pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ in MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ satisfies the property
(i) UC [76] if there exist $\{\hat{o}_n\}$, $\left\{\hat{k}_n\right\} \subset \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\{\hat{g}_n\} \subset \mathscr{T}_2$ such that $d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{g}_n) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $d(\hat{k}_n, \hat{g}_n) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$, then $d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{k}_n) \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$,
(ii) UC* [13] if $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ has the property UC and for each $\epsilon > 0$, there is $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ and $d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{g}_n) \leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon$ for all $m > n \geq N_0$. It implies $N_1 \in \mathbb{N}$ exists and $d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{k}_n) \leq \epsilon$ for all $m > n \geq N_1$.

**Definition 1.1.18.** [49] Assume that $\mathscr{W}$ is BS and $\mathscr{T}_1 \subseteq \mathscr{H}$. Then $\mathscr{T}_1$ satisfy Opial's condition if $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ converges to $p \in \mathscr{T}_1$ weakly and $\limsup_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - p|| < \limsup_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - l||$ for all $l \in \mathscr{T}_1$ with $p \neq l$.

**Definition 1.1.19.** [29] Let $\mathscr{W}$ be a MS and $\mathscr{B}$ be a mapping on $\mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ with $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$ (respectively, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$). A mapping $\mathscr{B}$ is compact if both $\mathscr{B}|_{\mathscr{T}_1}$ and $\mathscr{B}|_{\mathscr{T}_2}$ are compact.

**Definition 1.1.20.** [5] The measure of noncompactness (MNC) is a function $\mho : \mathscr{K}(\mathscr{W}) \to \mathbb{R}^+$ which met the requirements listed below:

(i') $\mho(\mathscr{T}_1) = 0$ if and only if $\mathscr{T}_1$ is a relatively compact,

(i") $\mho(\mathscr{T}_1) = \mho(\overline{\mathscr{T}_1})$,

(i"') $\mho(\mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2) = \max\{\mho(\mathscr{T}_1), \mho(\mathscr{T}_2)\}$.

If $\mho$ is an MNC on $\mathscr{K}(\mathscr{W})$, then the the assertions listed below are true:

(a') $\mho(\mathscr{T}_1) = 0$ if and only if $\mathscr{T}_1$ is a finite set,

(b') $\mho(\mathscr{T}_1 \cap \mathscr{T}_2) = \min\{\mho(\mathscr{T}_1), \mho(\mathscr{T}_2)\}$,

(c') If $\lim_{n\to\infty}(\mathscr{E}_{1_n}) = 0$ for a non-increasing sequence $\{\mathscr{E}_{1_n}\}$ of NBCC subsets of $\mathscr{W}$ then $\mathscr{E}_{1_\infty} = \cap_{n\geq 1}\mathscr{E}_{1_n}$ is compact and non-empty,

(d') $\mathscr{T}_1 \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ implies $\mho(\mathscr{T}_1) \leq \mho(\mathscr{T}_2)$,

Also, the following axioms hold if $\mathscr{W}$ is a BS

(e') $\mho(\mathscr{T}_1) = \mho(\overline{con}\mathscr{T}_1)$,

(f') $\mho(t\mathscr{T}_1) = |t|\mho(\mathscr{T}_1)$, for any number $t$ and $\mathscr{T}_1 \in \mathscr{K}(\mathscr{W})$,

(g') $\mho(\mathscr{T}_1 + \mathscr{T}_2) \leq \mho(\mathscr{T}_1) + \mho(\mathscr{T}_2)$, for all $\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2 \in \mathscr{K}(\mathscr{W})$.

In order to demonstrate our main theorems in the subsequent chapters, we require the following outcomes.

*Proposition* 1.1.1. [12] Suppose that $\mathscr{W}$ is a UCBS and for any $r > 0$, if $\hat{o}, \hat{z} \in \mathscr{W}$ with $||\hat{o}|| \leq r$, $||\hat{z}|| \leq r$, $||\hat{o} - \hat{z}|| \geq \epsilon$ then there is a $\delta^* = \delta^*(\frac{\epsilon}{r}) > 0$ such that $||(1-\eta')\hat{z} + \eta'\hat{o}|| \leq \left(1 - 2\delta^*(\frac{\epsilon}{r})\min(\eta, 1-\eta)\right) r$; where $\eta' \in (0,1)$ and $\epsilon > 0$.

*Lemma* 1.1.1. [75] Suppose that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is a best proximally NE such that $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$. Then $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}|_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}$ is a quasi-NE.

*Lemma* 1.1.2. [77] Assume that $\mathscr{H}$ is a Hilbert space and $\mathscr{T}_1 \subseteq \mathscr{H}$ which is non-empty closed and convex. Then, for any $\hat{o}, \hat{g} \in \mathscr{H}$, the following assertions hold:

(i) $\left\langle \hat{o} - \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\hat{o}, \hat{k} - \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\hat{o} \right\rangle \geq 0$ for all $\hat{k} \in \mathscr{T}_1$;

(ii) $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\hat{o} - \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\hat{g}||^2 \leq \langle \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\hat{o} - \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\hat{g}, \hat{o} - \hat{g} \rangle$ for all $\hat{o}, \hat{g} \in \mathscr{H}$;

(iii) $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\hat{o} - \hat{k}||^2 \leq ||\hat{o} - \hat{k}||^2 - ||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\hat{o} - \hat{o}||^2$ for all $\hat{k} \in \mathscr{T}_1$.

*Lemma* 1.1.3. [47] Let $\mathscr{B}$ be a quasi NE, and set $\{\mathscr{B}_{\eta'} := (1-\eta')I + \eta'\mathscr{B}\}$ for $\eta' \in (0, 1]$. Then, the assertions listed below are true:

(i) $\langle \hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \hat{o} - \acute{q} \rangle \geq \frac{1}{2}||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||^2$ and $\langle \hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \acute{q} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o} \rangle \leq \frac{1}{2}||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||^2$;

(ii) $||\mathscr{B}_{\eta'}\hat{o} - q||^2 \leq ||\hat{o} - \acute{q}||^2 - \eta'(1 - \eta')||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \hat{o}||^2$;

(iii) $\langle \hat{o} - \mathscr{B}_{\eta'}\hat{o}, \hat{o} - \acute{q} \rangle \geq \frac{\eta'}{2}||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||^2$,

for all $(\hat{o}, \acute{q}) \in \mathscr{H} \times \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})$.

*Lemma* 1.1.4. [22] Let $\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1$ be closed subsets of a UCBS $\mathscr{W}$ such that $\mathscr{T}_1$ convex. Let $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ and $\left\{\hat{k}_n\right\}$ be sequences in $\mathscr{T}_1$ and $\{\hat{g}_n\}$ be a sequence in $\mathscr{T}_2$ satisfying:

(i) $||\hat{o}_n - \hat{g}_n|| \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$,

(ii) for given $\epsilon > 0$ there is $N_0$ such that $||\hat{k}_n - \hat{g}_n|| \leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon$, for all $m > n \geq N_0$.

It implies $N_1 \in \mathbb{N}$ exists such that $||\hat{o}_n - \hat{k}_n|| \leq \epsilon$, for all $m > n \geq N_1$.

*Lemma* 1.1.5. [22] Assume that assumption (i) of Lemma 1.1.4 is true and $||\hat{k}_n - \hat{g}_n|| \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$, then $||\hat{o}_n - \hat{k}_n||$ converges to zero.

*Lemma* 1.1.6. [38] Let $J : \mathscr{W} \to 2^{\mathscr{W}^*}$ be the normalized duality mapping. Then for all $\hat{o}, \hat{i} \in \mathscr{W}$,

$$||\hat{o} + \hat{i}||^2 \leq ||\hat{o}||^2 + 2\left\langle \hat{i}, j(\hat{o} + \hat{i}) \right\rangle, \forall j(\hat{o} + \hat{i}) \in J(\hat{o} + \hat{i}).$$

*Lemma* 1.1.7. [79] Suppose $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ and $\left\{\hat{i}_n\right\}$ are non-negative sequence such that

$$\hat{o}_{n+1} \leq (1-\eta')\hat{i}_n + \acute{c}_n,$$

where $\eta'_n \in (0,1)$, $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \eta' = \infty$ and $\lim_{n\to\infty} \frac{\acute{c}_n}{\eta'_n} = 0$, then $\lim_{n\to\infty} \hat{i}_n = 0$.

*Lemma* 1.1.8. [36] Let $\mathscr{W}$ be a BS, and $\mathscr{B} : [a,b] \to \mathscr{W}$ be a differentiable mapping. Let $\hat{o}, \hat{g} \in [a,b]$ with $\hat{o} < \hat{g}$. Then

$$\mathscr{B}(\hat{g}) - \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}) \in (\hat{g} - \hat{o})\overline{con}(\{\mathscr{B}(t) : t \in [\hat{o}, \hat{g}]\}).$$

*Lemma* 1.1.9. [79] Suppose $\{k_n\}$ and $\{l_n\}$ are non-negative sequence in BS $\mathscr{W}$ such that

$$k_{n+1} \leq (1-\eta')l_n + \acute{c}_n,$$

where $\eta'_n \in (0,1)$, $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \eta' = \infty$ and $\lim_{n\to\infty} \frac{\acute{c}_n}{\eta'_n} = 0$, then $\lim_{n\to\infty} l_n = 0$.

*Lemma* 1.1.10. [19] Suppose that $\mathscr{W}$ is a UCBS and $\left\{\acute{t}_n\right\}$ is a sequence in $[a,b]$ where $0 < a < b < 1$. Further, assume that $\{\hat{o}_n\}$, $\left\{\hat{i}_n\right\}$ are sequences in $\mathscr{W}$ such that $||\hat{o}_n|| \leq 1$, $||\hat{i}_n|| \leq 1$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Define $\{\acute{z}_n\}$ in $\mathscr{W}$ by $\acute{z}_n = (1-\acute{t}_n)\hat{o}_n + \acute{t}_n\hat{i}_n$. If $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\acute{z}_n|| = 1$, then $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{i}_n|| = 0$.

*Lemma* 1.1.11. [58] Suppose that $\mathscr{W}$ is a UCBS and $\left\{\acute{t}_n\right\}$ is a sequence in $[a,b]$ where $0 < a < b < 1$. Further, assume that $\{\hat{o}_n\}$, $\left\{\hat{i}_n\right\}$ are sequences in $\mathscr{W}$ such that $||\hat{o}_n|| \leq r$, $||\hat{i}_n|| \leq r$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}, r \geq 0$. Define $\{\acute{z}_n\}$ in $\mathscr{W}$ by $\acute{z}_n = (1-\acute{t}_n)\hat{o}_n + \acute{t}_n\hat{i}_n$. If $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\acute{z}_n|| = r$, then $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{i}_n|| = 0$.

*Theorem* 1.1.1. [27] A relatively NE cyclic mapping $\mathscr{B}$ defined on $\mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ has a BPP if $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ is a NBCC pair in a strictly convex BS $\mathscr{W}$, $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ is non-empty and $\mathscr{B}$ is compact.

## 1.2 Objectives of thesis

The main objectives of this research are

(I) To construct algorithms for the existence and uniqueness of the BPP.

(II) Study the real world application(s) of the BPP problems.

## 1.3 Summary of the thesis

The thesis has been divided into four chapters. The following is a chapter-wise summary of the thesis:

**Chapter 1: Introduction**

In this chapter, we provide the supplementary material such as some definitions, preliminary results that are useful for upcoming chapters. It also includes the literature survey, thesis goals, as well as a synopsis of the information included in each of the thesis's chapters.

**Chapter 2: Existence results**

In this chapter, we study some existence results on BPP and best proximity pair. There are two sections in this chapter. We provide some results on the existence of BPP in the context of a MS, relational MS, binormed linear space and quasi partial MS in the first section. The results of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [61, 62, 63, 64]. We examine some findings on the existence of best proximity pairs in the context of a strictly convex BS in the last section. The findings of this part are accepted in Sharma and Chandok [68].

**Chapter 3: Iterative convergence to best proximity points**

In the optimization and approximation theory the convergence of iterative processes for BPPs has been an attractive problem in nonlinear analysis. Iterative convergence to BPPs is a crucial concept to find a point that minimizes the distance between two sets. As discussed in Chapter 1, there are many iterative schemes which converge to BPP of mapping. This chapter deals with iterative schemes. The structure of this chapter is: In the first section, we define a iterative scheme which converges to common FPs of NEs and strongly pseudocontractive mappings. The findings from this part are published in Sharma and Chandok [67]. In the second section, we define some iterative

algorithms that strongly converge to BPP using the class of NEs in the context of a UCBS. The outcomes of this part are published in Sharma and Chandok [66, 69]. In the third section, we propose a iterative scheme that converges to a solution of split common FP problem. This section's findings published in Sharma and Chandok [65]. In the last section, we define another algorithm using projection operator which converges to a solution of SBPP problem in context of Hilbert spaces. The findings of this part are published in Sharma and Chandok [65].

**Chapter 4: Applications**

Chapter 4 deals with applications of BPP problems. This chapter has been split into three sections. In the first section, we present the solution for variational inequality problems. This section's findings published in Sharma and Chandok [62]. In the second section, we provide a solution for a differential equations in the framework of a MS. This section's results accepted in Sharma and Chandok [68]. In the last section, we solve the model that spreads a virus with a cyclical variable periodic contract rate using a non-linear integral equation. The findings of this part are published in Sharma and Chandok [69].

# Chapter 2

# Existence results

The current chapter contains the study of some results on BPP and best proximity pair. The chapter is divided into two sections. In the first section, we give some BPP results in the framework of a MS, relational MS, binormed linear spaces and quasi partial MS. The results of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [61, 62, 63, 64]. We examine some findings on the existence of best proximity pairs in the scope of a strictly convex BS in the last section. The findings of this section are accepted in Sharma and Chandok [68].

## 2.1 Existence of best proximity points

This section split into five subsections. In the first subsection, we study some BPP results using new contraction mapping in the framework of a MS. The outcomes from this part are published in Sharma and Chandok [61, 64]. In the second subsection, we establish some BPP results in a relational MS. The findings from this subsection are published in Sharma and Chandok [61]. In the third subsection, we prove some BPP results in BSs using measure of noncompactness. The results of this section are accepted in Sharma and Chandok [68]. In the fourth subsection, we prove some BPP results in uniformly convex binormed linear spaces. The results of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [62]. In the last subsection, we present some results on BPP in a quasi partial MS using $\alpha - \beta$ mapping. The outcomes of this part are published in Sharma and Chandok [63].

### 2.1.1 Best proximity points in a MS

In this subsection, first we define $\varrho-\vartheta$ contraction mapping. We find some BPP results for $\varrho-\vartheta$ contraction mappings with the help of modified $\varrho$ admissible. Also, we give some illustrations that support our findings.

In the entire section $\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2$ are assumed non-empty closed subsets of a complete MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ and $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ is non-empty.

Let us first introduce the following definition:

**Definition 2.1.1.** A mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is $\varrho-\vartheta$ contraction mapping if there exist two functions $\vartheta : \mathscr{W} \to [0,1)$ and $\varrho : \mathscr{T}_2 \times \mathscr{T}_2 \to [0,\infty)$ for which $\vartheta(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1)) \leq \vartheta(\hat{o}_1)$, $\limsup \vartheta(\hat{o}_1) < 1$ for all $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ and

$$\varrho(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1), \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2))d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1), \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2)) \leq \vartheta(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1)d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2),$$

for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$.

*Theorem* 2.1.1. Assume that $\varrho : \mathscr{T}_2 \times \mathscr{T}_2 \to [0,\infty)$ is a transitive and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is a continuous mapping such that $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ and satisfies the assumptions of Definitions 1.1.13, 1.1.15 and 2.1.1. Further, suppose that there exist $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ and $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) \geq 1$. Then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP.

*Proof.* By assumption, there exists $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0} \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0} \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ such that $d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) \geq 1$.
Since $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ then $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$. By notation of $\mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ there exists $\hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$. Since $\mathscr{B}$ is modified $\varrho$ proximal admissible and $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) \geq 1$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) =& d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) =& d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \quad \text{then} \\ \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) \geq& 1. \end{aligned}$$

Again $\hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ then $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$. By notation of $\mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ there exists $\hat{o}_3 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_3, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$. Since $\mathscr{B}$ is modified $\varrho$ proximal admissible and $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) \geq 1$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) =& d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ d(\hat{o}_3, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) =& d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \quad \text{then} \\ \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3) \geq& 1. \end{aligned}$$

Continuing in this fashion, we get

$$\begin{cases} d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ d(\hat{o}_n, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n+1}) \geq 1. \end{cases} \tag{2.1}$$

As pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ satisfies £- property, we have

$$d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) = d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n). \tag{2.2}$$

For $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) = d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_{n-1}), \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_n)) &\leq \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n))d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) \\ &\leq \vartheta(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1})d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) \\ &\leq \vartheta(\hat{o}_{n-1})d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) \\ &< d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n), \end{aligned} \tag{2.3}$$

for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Therefore, $\{d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n)\}$ is strictly non-increasing and

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) = r_1,$$

for some $r_1 \geq 0$. Next, we claim that $r = 0$. Assume on the contrary that $r_1 > 0$.

Taking $n \to \infty$ in (2.3), we get

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} \frac{d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1})}{d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n)} \leq \vartheta(\hat{o}_{n-1}),$$
$$1 \leq \vartheta(\hat{o}_{n-1}),$$

which is a contradiction. Therefore, $r_1 = 0$. Using triangle inequality, (2.1) and (2.2), we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_n) &\leq d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_{m+1}) + d(\hat{o}_{m+1}, \hat{o}_{n+1}) + d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \hat{o}_n) \\ &= d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_{m+1}) + d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) + d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \hat{o}_n) \\ &\leq \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_{m+1}) + \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) + \\ &\quad \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \hat{o}_n) \\ &\leq \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n)[d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_{m+1}) + d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \hat{o}_n)] + \vartheta(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_m) d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_n) \\ &\leq \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n)[d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_{m+1}) + d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \hat{o}_n)] + \vartheta(\hat{o}_m) d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_n), \end{aligned}$$

for all $m, n \in \mathbb{N}$ and $m > n$. It implies that

$$(1 - \vartheta(\hat{o}_m)) d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_n) \leq \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n)[d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_{m+1}) + d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \hat{o}_n)]. \tag{2.4}$$

On taking $m, n \to \infty$ in (2.4), we get

$$\lim_{m,n\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_n) = 0.$$

Therefore, $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathscr{T}_1$. Given that $\mathscr{T}_1$ is closed, we get $\lim_{n\to\infty} \hat{o}_n = \hat{o}$, where $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$. By continuity of $\mathscr{B}$, we obtain $\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_n) = \mathscr{B}(\hat{o})$. By (2.1), we get

$$d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) = \lim_{n\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_n)) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Hence $\hat{o}$ is a BPP of $\mathscr{B}$. □

If we relax the continuity of mapping $\mathscr{B}$ then we need the following condition in

Theorem 2.1.1.

($\Re$-property) Let $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ be a sequence in $\mathscr{W}$ such that $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n+1}) \geq 1$ for all $n$ and $\lim_{n\to\infty} \hat{o}_n = \hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$. It follows that subsequence $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ of $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ exists such that $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) \geq 1$, for all $\hat{s}$.

*Theorem* 2.1.2. Suppose that $\varrho : \mathscr{T}_2 \times \mathscr{T}_2 \to [0, \infty)$ is a transitive and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is a mapping such that $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ and satisfying the Definitions 1.1.13, 1.1.15 and 2.1.1. Further, suppose that ($\Re$-property) holds and there exist $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ and $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) \geq 1$. Then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP.

*Proof.* By Theorem 2.1.1, we obtain that the sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is Cauchy sequence, which converges to $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$. By assumption there is a subsequence $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ of $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ which satisfies $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) \geq 1$, for all $\hat{s}$.

Now, we show that $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP. Using (2.1), and triangle inequality, we get

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) &\leq d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) + d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}), \\ &\leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) \\ &\leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \vartheta(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}) \\ &\leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \vartheta(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}). \end{aligned} \tag{2.5}$$

By (2.5) and triangle inequality, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \leq d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) &\leq d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) \\ &\leq d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \vartheta(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}). \end{aligned} \tag{2.6}$$

Taking $\hat{s} \to \infty$ in (2.6), we have

$$d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}).$$

It shows that $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP. □

*Remark* 2.1.1. If $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) \geq 1$ for all BPPs $\hat{o}, \hat{o}_1$ of $\mathscr{B}$ in Theorem 2.1.1 and Theorem

2.1.2, then we get unique BPP.

*Proof.* Assume that $\hat{o}, \hat{o}_1$ are two BPPs of $\mathscr{B}$ such that $\hat{o} \neq \hat{o}_1$. Since $d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ by £-property and the condition $\varrho(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_1) \geq 1$ we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_1) =& d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) \\ \leq& \varrho(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_1) d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) \\ \leq& \vartheta(\hat{o}) d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_1) < d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_1), \end{aligned}$$

which is contradiction. Hence $d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_1) = 0$. This shows $\mathscr{B}$ has a unique BPP. □

If we take $\mathscr{T}_1 = \mathscr{T}_2 = \mathscr{W}$ in Theorem 2.1.1 and Theorem 2.1.2, then $\varrho - \vartheta$ reduce to $\alpha - \lambda$ contraction and we get a few more outcomes:

*Corollary* 2.1.1. (Theorem 10, p-3, [43]) Let $\alpha : \mathscr{W} \times \mathscr{W} \to [0, \infty)$ be transitive, $\mathscr{B}$ be a continuous mapping on $\mathscr{W}$ which fulfill the assumptions of Definitions 1.1.5 (ii) and 1.1.16. Let us assume that $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ exists in such a way that $\varrho(\hat{o}_0, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) \geq 1$, then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a FP.

*Corollary* 2.1.2. (Theorem 12, p-4, [43]) Let $\alpha : \mathscr{W} \times \mathscr{W} \to [0, \infty)$ be a transitive and $\mathscr{B}$ be a continuous mapping on $\mathscr{W}$ that satisfies the ($\Re$-property), Definitions 1.1.5(ii) and 1.1.16. Let us assume that $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ exists in such a way that $\varrho(\hat{o}_0, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) \geq 1$, then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a FP.

To demonstrate our findings, we now provide a few examples.

**Example 2.1.1.** *Suppose that* $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}^2$ *induced with a metric*

$$d(\hat{o}^*, \hat{g}^*) = \sqrt{(\hat{o}_1 - \hat{g}_1)^2 + (\hat{o}_2 - \hat{g}_2)^2},$$

*for all* $\hat{o}^* = (\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2), \hat{g}^* = (\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$. *Suppose* $\mathscr{T}_1 = \left\{(\frac{1}{2}, \hat{o}_1) : 0 \leq \hat{o}_1 \leq 1\right\}$ *and*

$\mathscr{T}_2 = \{(0, \hat{o}_1) : 0 \leq \hat{o}_1 \leq 1\}$. *Also* $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = \frac{1}{2}$. *Define a continuous* $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ *by*

$$\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1) = \begin{cases} (0,1), \hat{o}_1 = (\frac{1}{2}, 1), \\ (0, \frac{\acute{a}}{4}) : 0 \leq \acute{a} \leq \acute{k}_1, \ \textit{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

*for all* $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_1$. *Define* $\varrho : \mathscr{T}_2 \times \mathscr{T}_2 \to [0, \infty)$ *by*

$$\varrho((0, \hat{g}_1), (0, \hat{g}_2)) = \begin{cases} 1 \ \textit{if} \ \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in [0, \frac{1}{4}] \\ 2 \ \textit{otherwise}, \end{cases}$$

*then* $\varrho$ *is transitive. If* $\hat{i}_1 = (\frac{1}{2}, \hat{o}_1)$ *and* $\hat{i}_2 = (\frac{1}{2}, \hat{o}_2)$ *in* $\mathscr{T}_1$, *for* $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in [0, \frac{1}{2}]$. *Then*

$$\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1 = \left\{(0, \frac{\acute{a}}{4}) : 0 \leq \acute{a} \leq \hat{o}_1\right\}, \quad \textit{and}$$
$$\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2 = \left\{(0, \frac{\acute{a}}{4}) : 0 \leq \acute{a} \leq \hat{o}_2\right\}.$$

*Also* $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) = 1$ *and* $d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1) = \frac{1}{2} = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ *and* $d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) = \frac{1}{2} = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ *if and only if* $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \left\{\left(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{\hat{k}}{4}\right); 0 \leq \hat{k} \leq \frac{1}{2}\right\}$. *Then* $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) = 1$. *It implies* $\mathscr{B}$ *is a modified* $\varrho$ *proximal admissible. Also* $\mathscr{T}_{1_0} = \mathscr{T}_1$, $\mathscr{T}_{2_0} = \mathscr{T}_2$, *so* $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ *for all* $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. *Let* $\vartheta(\acute{t}) = \frac{1}{3}$ *for all* $\acute{t} \in \mathscr{W}$. *Take* $\hat{i}_1 = (\frac{1}{2}, \hat{o}_1)$ *and* $\hat{i}_2 = (\frac{1}{2}, \hat{o}_2)$ *in* $\mathscr{T}_1$ *where* $0 \leq \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \leq \frac{1}{2}$. *Consider*

$$\begin{aligned} d(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) &= \sqrt{(0-0)^2 + \left(\frac{\hat{o}_1}{4} - \frac{\hat{o}_2}{4}\right)^2} \\ &= \frac{1}{4}(\hat{o}_1 - \hat{o}_2) \leq \frac{1}{3}(\hat{o}_1 - \hat{o}_2). \end{aligned}$$

*It implies that,* $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) d(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) \leq \vartheta(\hat{i}_1) d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2)$, *for all* $\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$. *Hence* $\mathscr{B}$ *is a* $\varrho - \vartheta$ *contraction. Therefore, all requirements of Theorem 2.1.1 are met and* $\mathscr{B}$ *has a BPP* $(\frac{1}{2}, 1)$.

**Example 2.1.2.** *Consider* $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}^2$ *induced with a metric*

$$d(\hat{o}^*, \hat{g}^*) = \sqrt{(\hat{o}_1 - \hat{g}_1)^2 + (\hat{o}_2 - \hat{g}_2)^2},$$

*for all* $\hat{o}^* = (\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2), \hat{g}^* = (\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$. *Suppose that*

$$\mathscr{T}_1 = \left\{(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) : \hat{o}_1^2 + \hat{o}_2^2 = 3 \text{ and } \hat{o}_2 \geq 0\right\}, \quad \text{and}$$
$$\mathscr{T}_2 = \left\{(\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2) : \hat{g}_1^2 + \hat{g}_2^2 = 1 \text{ and } \hat{g}_2 \geq 0\right\}.$$

*Then* $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = 2$. *Define a continuous mapping* $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ *by* $\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) = \frac{(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2)}{3}$, *for all* $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) \in \mathscr{T}_1$. *Define* $\varrho : \mathscr{W} \times \mathscr{W} \to [0, \infty)$ *by* $\varrho((\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2), (\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2)) = 2$, *for all* $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2), (\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2) \in \mathscr{W}$. *Hence* $\varrho$ *is transitive. If* $\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$, *then* $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) = 2 > 1, d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1) = 2 = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ *and* $d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) = 2 = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ *if and only if* $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \{(0, 3), (3, 0)\}$. *Therefore* $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) = 2 > 1$. *It implies* $\mathscr{B}$ *is a modified* $\varrho$ *proximal admissible. Also,* $\mathscr{T}_{1_0} = \mathscr{T}_1$, $\mathscr{T}_{2_0} = \mathscr{T}_2$, *so* $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ *for all* $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. *Let* $\vartheta(\acute{t}) = \frac{1}{2}$. *Take* $\hat{i}_1 = (\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2), \hat{i}_2 = (\hat{o}_3, \hat{o}_4)$ *in* $\mathscr{T}_1$. *Then*

$$\begin{aligned} d(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) =& \sqrt{\left(\frac{\hat{o}_1}{3} - \frac{\hat{o}_3}{3}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\hat{o}_2}{3} - \frac{\hat{o}_4}{3}\right)^2} \\ =& \frac{1}{3}\sqrt{(\hat{o}_1 - \hat{o}_3)^2 + (\hat{o}_2 - \hat{o}_4)^2} = \frac{1}{3} d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2). \end{aligned}$$

*It implies that* $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) d(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}(\hat{i}_2) \leq \vartheta(\hat{i}_1) d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2)$, *for all* $\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2 \in \mathscr{W}$. *All the suppositions of Theorem 2.1.1 are met and* $\mathscr{B}$ *has a BPP* $(3, 0)$.

Next, we prove a very useful approximation result using cyclic contraction mappings as described below:

*Proposition* 2.1.1. Let $\mathscr{B}$ be a mapping on $\mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ that fulfilling the following hypotheses:

(*i*) $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$,

(*ii*) there exist non-negative real numbers $\alpha', \beta', \gamma', \delta'$ with $\alpha' + \beta' + \gamma' + 2\delta' < 1$ such

that

$$d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{g}) \leq \alpha' d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) + \beta' d(\hat{g}, \mathscr{B}\hat{g}) + \gamma' d(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) + \delta'(d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{g}) + d(\hat{g}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}))+ \\ (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2),$$

for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$. If $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n$ where $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$, then $d(\hat{o}_n, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$.

*Proof.* Consider

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) &= d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) \\ &\leq \alpha' d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}) + \beta' d(\hat{o}_n, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) + \gamma' d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n)+ \\ &\quad \delta' d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) + \delta' d(\hat{o}_n, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \\ &= \alpha' d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) + \beta' d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) + \gamma' d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) + \delta' d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_{n+1})+ \\ &\quad \delta' d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_n) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \\ &\leq \alpha' d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) + \beta' d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) + \gamma' d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) + \delta' d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n)+ \\ &\quad \delta' d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \end{aligned} \tag{2.7}$$

Rewriting (2.7), we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) &\leq \frac{\alpha' + \gamma' + \delta'}{(1 - \beta' - \delta')} d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) + \frac{(1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')}{(1 - \beta' - \delta')}\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \\ &\leq k d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) + (1 - k)\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)\ ; \quad k = \frac{\alpha' + \gamma' + \delta'}{1 - \beta' - \delta'} < 1, \\ &\leq k^2 d(\hat{o}_{n-2}, \hat{o}_{n-1}) + (1 - k^2)\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \\ &\leq k^3 d(\hat{o}_{n-2}, \hat{o}_{n-1}) + (1 - k^3)\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \\ &\ \ . \\ &\ \ . \\ &\ \ . \\ &\leq k^n d(\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1) + (1 - k^n)\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \end{aligned}$$

Since $k < 1$, $k^n \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$, we have

$$d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

□

Next, we prove an existence result for a BPP.

*Theorem* 2.1.3. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ is an operator fulfilling the following hypotheses:

(i) $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$,

(ii) $\mathscr{W}$ is complete,

(iii) there exist non-negative real numbers $\alpha', \beta', \gamma', \delta'$ with $\alpha' + \beta' + \gamma' + 2\delta' < 1$ such that

$$d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{g}) \leq \alpha' d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) + \beta' d(\hat{g}, \mathscr{B}\hat{g}) + \gamma' d(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) + \delta'(d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{g}) + d(\hat{g}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o})) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\, d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2),$$

for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$. Suppose $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n$ where $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$. If $\{\hat{o}_{2n}\}$ has a convergent subsequence in $\mathscr{T}_1$ then $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP.

*Proof.* Let $\{\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ be a subsequence of $\{\hat{o}_{2n}\}$ which converges to a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Now

$$d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}) \leq d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}) + d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}). \tag{2.8}$$

Taking $\hat{s} \to \infty$ in (2.8), we get

$$d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Also

$$d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) = d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o})$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\leq \alpha' d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}) + \beta' d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) + \gamma' d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}) \\
&\quad + \delta'(d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) + d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}})) + \\
&\quad (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \\
&= \alpha' d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}_{2n(k')}) + \beta' d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) + \gamma' d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}) + \\
&\quad \delta'(d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) + d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}})) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \\
&\leq \alpha' d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}})) + (\beta' + \delta')(d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}) + d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o})) + \\
&\quad \gamma' d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}) + \delta' d(\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \qquad (2.9)
\end{aligned}
$$

Taking $\hat{s} \to \infty$ in (2.9), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
(1 - \beta' - \delta') d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) &\leq (1 - \beta' - \delta') d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \\
d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) &\leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \leq d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) \leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$. Then $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP. □

Now, we generalized BPP to $m$-tuple BPP in a MS. For this, we need to define $m$-tuple $(m \geq 1)$ BPP.

**Definition 2.1.2.** Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is a mapping the a point $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \hat{o}_3, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ is a $m$-tuple BPP of $\mathscr{B}$ if

$$
\begin{aligned}
&d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)) \\
&= d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}_3, \ldots, \hat{o}_1)) \\
&\ \vdots \\
&= d(\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_1, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1})) \\
&= d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).
\end{aligned}
$$

If $m = 1, 2, 3 \cdots$, we get BPP, coupled BPP, triplet BPP and so on. If $\mathscr{T}_1 = \mathscr{T}_2$ in the above definition, then a $m$-tuple BPP reduces to a $m$-tuple FP.

**Definition 2.1.3.** The mappings $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ are cyclic

contractions if there exists $k \in [0,1)$ and

$$d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m), \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m)) \leq \frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{g}_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{g}_m) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \tag{2.10}$$

for all $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and $\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m \in \mathscr{T}_2^m$.

Keep in mind that if a pair $(\mathscr{B}, \mathscr{B}_1)$ is a cyclic contraction, then so is a pair $(\mathscr{B}_1, \mathscr{B})$.

**Example 2.1.3.** *Consider $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}^m$ endowed with*

$$d((\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m), (\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m)) = |\hat{o}_1 - \hat{g}_1| + |\hat{o}_2 - \hat{g}_2| + \ldots + |\hat{o}_m - \hat{g}_m|,$$

$(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m), (\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m) \in \mathscr{W}$. *Suppose that*

$$\mathscr{T}_1 = \{(\hat{o}_1, 0, \ldots, 0) \in \mathscr{W} : 0 \leq \hat{o}_1 \leq 1\}, \mathscr{T}_2 = \{(\hat{g}_1, 0, \ldots, 0) \in \mathscr{W} : 0 \leq \hat{g}_1 \leq 2\}.$$

*Clearly, $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = 0$. Define $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ by*

43

$$\mathscr{B}((\hat{o}_1, 0, \ldots, 0), (\hat{o}_2, 0, \ldots, 0), \ldots, (\hat{o}_m, 0, \ldots, 0)) = \left(\frac{\hat{o}_1 + \hat{o}_2 + \ldots + \hat{o}_m}{2m}, 0, 0, \ldots, 0\right),$$

*and*

$$\mathscr{B}_1((\hat{g}_1, 0, \ldots, 0), (\hat{g}_2, 0, \ldots, 0), \ldots, (\hat{g}_m, 0, \ldots, 0)) = \left(\frac{\hat{g}_1 + \hat{g}_2 + \ldots + \hat{g}_m}{2m}, 0, 0, \ldots, 0\right).$$

*Then we obtain*

43

$$\begin{aligned}
&d\begin{pmatrix}\mathscr{B}((\hat{o}_1, 0, \ldots, 0), (\hat{o}_2, 0, \ldots, 0), \ldots, (\hat{o}_m, 0, \ldots, 0)), \\ \mathscr{B}_1((\hat{g}_1, 0, \ldots, 0), (\hat{g}_2, 0, \ldots, 0), \ldots, (\hat{g}_m, 0, \ldots, 0))\end{pmatrix} \\
&d\left(\left(\frac{\hat{o}_1 + \hat{o}_2 + \ldots + \hat{o}_m}{2m}, 0, 0, \ldots, 0\right), \left(\frac{\hat{g}_1 + \hat{g}_2 + \ldots + \hat{g}_m}{2m}, 0, 0, \ldots, 0\right)\right) \\
&= \left|\frac{\hat{o}_1 + \hat{o}_2 + \ldots + \hat{o}_m}{2m} - \frac{\hat{g}_1 + \hat{g}_2 + \ldots + \hat{g}_m}{2m}\right| \\
&= \left|\frac{(\hat{o}_1 - \hat{g}_1) + (\hat{o}_2 - \hat{g}_2) + \ldots + (\hat{o}_m - \hat{g}_m)}{2m}\right| \\
&\leq \frac{|\hat{o}_1 - \hat{g}_1| + |\hat{o}_2 - \hat{g}_2| + \ldots + |\hat{o}_m - \hat{g}_m|}{2m}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\leq \frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{g}_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{g}_m)) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2); k = \frac{1}{2}.$$

*Hence, pair* $(\mathscr{B}, \mathscr{B}_1)$ *is a cyclic contraction with* $k = \frac{1}{2}$.

Now, we prove some lemmas as described below:

*Lemma* 2.1.1. Suppose that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ are two cyclic contraction mappings. If $(\hat{o}_1^0, \hat{o}_2^0, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^0) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and the sequences $\{\hat{o}_1^n\}$ ,$\{\hat{o}_2^n\}$,...,$\{\hat{o}_m^n\}$ defined as:

$$\begin{cases} \hat{o}_1^{2n+1} = & \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n}), \hat{o}_1^{2n+2} = \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1}), \\ \hat{o}_2^{2n+1} = & \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2n}, \hat{o}_3^{2n}, \ldots, \hat{o}_1^{2n}), \hat{o}_2^{2n+2} = \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_2^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_3^{2n+1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}), \\ & \vdots \\ \hat{o}_m^{2n+1} = & \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n}, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n}), \hat{o}_m^{2n+2} = \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_m^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n+1}), \end{cases} \tag{2.11}$$

then

$$\begin{cases} d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_1^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+2}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ d(\hat{o}_2^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_2^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+2}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ \vdots \\ d(\hat{o}_m^{2n}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_m^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+2}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \text{ for all } n \geq 0. \end{cases}$$

*Proof.* Consider

$$\begin{aligned} & d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}) \\ =& d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n})) \\ =& d\left(\begin{matrix} \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n-1}) \\ \mathscr{B}\left(\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n-1}), \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_3^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_1^{2n-1}), \ldots, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_m^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-1})\right) \end{matrix}\right) \\ \leq& \frac{k}{m}\Big[d(\hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n-1})) + d(\hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_3^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_1^{2n-1})) + \ldots + \\ & d(\hat{o}_m^{2n-1}, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_m^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-1}))\Big] + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \\ =& \frac{k}{m}\left[d\left(\begin{matrix} \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2}, \hat{o}_2^{2n-2}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n-2}) \\ \mathscr{B}_1\left(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2}, \hat{o}_2^{2n-2}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n-2}), \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2n-2}, \hat{o}_3^{2n-2}, \ldots, \hat{o}_1^{2n-2}), \ldots, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{2n-2}, \hat{o}_1^{2n-2}, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-2})\right) \end{matrix}\right) + \end{aligned}$$

$$d\left(\begin{array}{c}\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\hat{o}_3^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{2n-2})\\ \mathscr{B}_1\left(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\hat{o}_3^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{2n-2}),\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_3^{2n-2},\hat{o}_4^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_2^{2n-2}),\ldots,\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2n-2})\right)\end{array}\right)$$

$$\vdots$$

$$+\,d\left(\begin{array}{c}\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-2})\\ \mathscr{B}_1\left(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-2}),\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2n-2}),\ldots,\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-2},\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-2}^{2n-2})\right)\end{array}\right)\Bigg].$$

Using (2.10), we get

$$\begin{aligned}
&d(\hat{o}_1^{2n},\hat{o}_1^{2n+1})\\
\leq&\frac{k}{m}\Bigg[\frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2n-2}))+d(\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\hat{o}_3^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{2n-2}))\\
&+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-2})))+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)+\\
&\frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\hat{o}_3^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{2n-2}))+d(\hat{o}_3^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_3^{2n-2},\hat{o}_4^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_2^{2n-2}))\\
&+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2n-2})))+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)\\
&\vdots\\
&+\frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-2}))+d(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2n-2}))\\
&+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-2},\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-2}^{2n-2})))+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)\Bigg]\\
=&\frac{k^2}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2n-2}))+d(\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2n-2},\hat{o}_3^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{2n-2}))\\
&+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{2n-2},\hat{o}_1^{2n-2},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n-2})))+(1-k^2)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2).
\end{aligned}$$

By mathematical induction, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
d(\hat{o}_1^{2n},\hat{o}_1^{2n+1})\leq&\frac{k^{2n}}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1^{0},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{0},\hat{o}_2^{0},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{0}))+d(\hat{o}_2^{0},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{0},\hat{o}_3^{0},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{0}))+\ldots+\\
&d(\hat{o}_m^{0},\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{0},\hat{o}_1^{0},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{0})))+(1-k^{2n})d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2).
\end{aligned}$$

Taking $n\to\infty$, we have

$$d(\hat{o}_1^{2n},\hat{o}_1^{2n+1})\to d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2).$$

Similarly,

$$d(\hat{o}_2^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_2^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+2}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \ldots,$$
$$d(\hat{o}_m^{2n}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_m^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+2}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

□

*Lemma* 2.1.2. Suppose that $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$,$(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1)$ satisfy the property UC, $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_2$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be cyclic contraction mappings, $(\hat{o}_1^0, \hat{o}_2^0, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^0) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and the sequences $\{\hat{o}_1^n\}$ ,...,$\{\hat{o}_m^n\}$ are defined as in (2.11). Consequently, there is $N_0 > 0$ for any $\epsilon > 0$, so that

$$\frac{1}{m}\left(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}) + d(\hat{o}_2^{2m}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1}) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m^{2m}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1})\right) < d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon, \tag{2.12}$$

for all $m > n \geq N_0$.

*Proof.* The Lemma 2.1.1 gives us

$$d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_1^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+2}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_2^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2),$$
$$d(\hat{o}_2^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+2}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \ldots, d(\hat{o}_m^{2n}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_m^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+2}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Because a pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1)$ has a property UC, we obtain

$$d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+2}) \to 0, d(\hat{o}_2^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+2}) \to 0, \ldots, d(\hat{o}_m^{2n}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+2}) \to 0,$$

and

$$d(\hat{o}_1^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+3}) \to 0, d(\hat{o}_2^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+3}) \to 0, \ldots, d(\hat{o}_m^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+3}) \to 0.$$

Assume that (2.12) is not true. For given $\hat{s} \in \mathbb{N}$, with $m_{\hat{s}} > n_{\hat{s}} \geq \hat{s}$, there is $\epsilon > 0$ so that

$$\frac{1}{m}\left(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}}+1}) + d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}}+1}) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}}+1})\right) \geq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon.$$

Suppose that $m_{\hat{s}}$ is the smallest integer greater than $n_{\hat{s}}$ to satisfy the above inequality. Now

$$\frac{1}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big)$$
$$<d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)+\epsilon.$$

Consequently, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)+\epsilon \leq & \frac{1}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big)\\
\leq & \frac{1}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}})+d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}})+\\
& d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}})+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big)\\
< & \frac{1}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}})\Big)+\\
& d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)+\epsilon.
\end{aligned}$$

As $\hat{s}\to\infty$, in above inequality, we obtain

$$\frac{1}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big)\to d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)+\epsilon.$$

Using triangle inequality, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big)\\
\leq & \frac{1}{m}\Big[d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}})+d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\\
& +\ d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+\\
& d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}})+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big]\\
= & \frac{1}{m}\Big[d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}),\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}}))\\
& +d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big]+\frac{1}{m}\Big[d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}),\\
& \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}}))+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big]+\ldots+\frac{1}{m}\Big[d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})\\
& +d(\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}),\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}}))+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big].
\end{aligned}$$

Applying (2.10), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\frac{1}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big)\\
&\leq \frac{1}{m}\Big[d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\frac{k}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\ldots+\\
&d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})\Big)+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)+d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})\\
&+\frac{k}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})\Big)+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)\\
&+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+\ d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\frac{k}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\\
&d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})\Big)+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)\\
&+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big]\\
&=\frac{1}{m}\Big[d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\ldots+\\
&d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}})\Big]+\frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\\
&d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}))+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2).
\end{aligned}
$$

It follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\frac{1}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big)\\
&\frac{1}{m}\Big[d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\ldots+\\
&d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}})\Big]+\frac{k}{m}\Big[d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}}),\\
&\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}))+d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}),\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\ldots,\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}))\\
&+\ldots+d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2m_{\hat{s}}}),\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\ldots,\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}))\Big]\\
&\leq\frac{1}{m}\Big[d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}})+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}})+\\
&d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+3}})\Big]+\frac{k^2}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}})+d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}})+\ldots+\\
&d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}},\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}))+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2).
\end{aligned}
$$

Take $\hat{s}\to\infty$, we obtain

$$
d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)+\epsilon\leq k^2(d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)+\epsilon)+(1-k^2)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)=d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)+k^2\epsilon,
$$

which is a contradiction since $k < 1$. Hence the result. □

*Lemma* 2.1.3. Under the assumptions of Lemma 2.1.2, $\{\hat{o}_1^{2n}\}$ ,$\{\hat{o}_2^{2n}\}$,. . . ,$\{\hat{o}_m^{2n}\}$ are Cauchy sequences.

*Proof.* The Lemma 2.1.1 gives us

$$d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \text{ and } d(\hat{o}_1^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+2}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

As $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ satisfies the property UC, then $d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+2}) \to 0$. The UC property of $(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1)$ shows we get $d(\hat{o}_1^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+3}) \to 0$. Now we claim that for each $\epsilon > 0$, there is $N \in \mathbb{N}$ so that

$$d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon, \text{ for all } m > n \geq N. \tag{2.13}$$

Let us consider (2.13) is not true. For every $\hat{s} \in \mathbb{N}$, with $m_{\hat{s}} > n_{\hat{s}} \geq \hat{s}$, there is $\epsilon > 0$ so that $d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) > d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon$. Suppose that $m_{\hat{s}}$ is the smallest integer greater than $n_{\hat{s}}$ to satisfy the above inequality. Now

$$\begin{aligned} d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon < d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) &\leq d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}}) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}-2}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \\ &\leq d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon. \end{aligned}$$

Taking $\hat{s} \to \infty$, we have $d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon$. The Lemma 2.1.2 gives us

$$\frac{1}{m}\left(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}) + d(\hat{o}_2^{2m}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1}) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m^{2m}, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1})\right) < d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon.$$

Consider

$$\begin{aligned} & d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon \\ <& d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \\ \leq& d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+3}}) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+3}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \\ =& d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}) + d(\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}), \end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}}, \hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}})) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+3}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \\
\leq\ & d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}) + \frac{k}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}}) + d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}}) + \ldots + \\
& d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}})\Big) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+3}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \\
=\ & \frac{k}{m}\Big[d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}}), \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})) + \\
& d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_3^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \ldots, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}), \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_3^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \ldots, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})) + \ldots + \\
& d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1}^{2m_{\hat{s}}}), \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big] + \\
& (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+3}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \\
\leq\ & \frac{k}{m}\Bigg[\frac{k}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + \ldots + \\
& d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+2}})\Big) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \frac{k}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + \ldots + \\
& d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \ldots + \frac{k}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + \ldots + \\
& d(\hat{o}_{m-1}^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m-1}^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)\Bigg] + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}) \\
& + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+3}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \\
=\ & \frac{k^2}{m}\Big(d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_2^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}})\Big) + \\
& (1-k^2)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+3}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \\
<\ & k^2(d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon) + (1-k^2)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+3}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}) \\
=\ & k^2\epsilon + d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_1^{2m_{\hat{s}+2}}) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+3}}, \hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}).
\end{aligned}
$$

Letting $\hat{s} \to \infty$, we have

$$d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \epsilon \leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + k^2\epsilon,$$

which is a contradiction. By inequality (2.13), $d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and from the property of UC*, we get $\{\hat{o}_1^{2n}\}$ is a Cauchy sequence. Similarly, $\{\hat{o}_2^{2n}\}$, $\{\hat{o}_3^{2n}\}$,...,$\{\hat{o}_m^{2n}\}$ are Cauchy sequences. □

In the next result, we discuss the existence and convergence of $m$-tuple BPP in a MS for cyclic contraction pairs using the property UC*.

*Theorem* 2.1.4. Let $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$,$(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1)$ satisfy the property UC* and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_2$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be two cyclic contraction mappings. If $(\hat{o}_1^0, \hat{o}_2^0, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^0) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and the sequences $\{\hat{o}_1^n\}$ ,...,$\{\hat{o}_m^n\}$ are defined as in (2.11). Then $\mathscr{B}$ has a $m$-tuple BPP $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and $\mathscr{B}_1$ has a $m$-tuple BPP $(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m) \in \mathscr{T}_2^m$. Moreover, we have

$$\hat{o}_1^{2n} \to \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2^{2n} \to \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n} \to \hat{o}_m \text{ and } \hat{o}_1^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_m.$$

In addition, if $\hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}_3 \ldots = \hat{o}_m$ and $\hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}_3 \ldots = \hat{o}_m$ then

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) = md(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \tag{2.14}$$

*Proof.* By Lemma 2.1.1, we obtain $d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$. From Lemma 2.1.2, we have $\{\hat{o}_2^{2n}\}$, $\{\hat{o}_3^{2n}\}$,...,$\{\hat{o}_m^{2n}\}$ are Cauchy sequences. Thus there are $\hat{o}_1, \ldots, \hat{o}_m \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$, so that $\hat{o}_1^{2n} \to \hat{o}_1$, $\hat{o}_2^{2n} \to \hat{o}_2$,...,$\hat{o}_m^{2n} \to \hat{o}_m$. Hence, we have

$$d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \leq d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_1^{2n-1}) \leq d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_1^{2n}) + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n-1}). \tag{2.15}$$

Taking $n \to \infty$ in (2.15), we find that

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_1^{2n-1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

In the similar way, we have

$$d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}_2^{2n-1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), d(\hat{o}_3, \hat{o}_3^{2n-1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \ldots, d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_m^{2n-1}) \to d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Now consider

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)) =& d(\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n-1}), \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)) \\ \leq& \frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_1) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_m)) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \end{aligned}$$

Taking $n \to \infty$, we obtain

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Analogously, we obtain

$$d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}_3, \ldots, \hat{o}_1)) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \ldots, d(\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_1, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1})) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Therefore, $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)$ is a $m$-tuple BPP of $\mathscr{B}$. Similarly, $\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m \in \mathscr{T}_2^m$ so that $\hat{o}_1^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_m$. Moreover, we get

$$d(\hat{o}'_1, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m)) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \ldots, d(\hat{o}'_m, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}'_m, \hat{o}'_1, \ldots, \hat{o}'_{m-1})) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Hence $(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m)$ is a $m$-tuple BPP of $\mathscr{B}_1$. Let $\hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}_3 = \ldots = \hat{o}_m$ and $\hat{o}'_2 = \hat{o}'_3 = \ldots = \hat{o}'_m$. Now, we claim that (2.14) holds. For each $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}) =& d(\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n-1}), \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n})) \\ \leq& \frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n}) + d(\hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n}) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_m^{2n})) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \end{aligned}$$

Taking $n \to \infty$, we get

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) \leq \frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m)) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \tag{2.16}$$

Also for each $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_2^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1}) =& d(\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_3^{2n-1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_1^{2n-1}), \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2^{2n}, \hat{o}_3^{2n}, \ldots, \hat{o}_1^{2n})) \\ \leq& \frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_2^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n}) + d(\hat{o}_3^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_3^{2n}) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_1^{2n-1}, \hat{o}_1^{2n})) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \end{aligned}$$

Letting $n \to \infty$, we get

$$d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) \leq \frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + d(\hat{o}_3, \hat{o}'_3) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1)) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \tag{2.17}$$

Similarly, we obtain

$$d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) \leq \frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) + d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_{m-1}, \hat{o}'_{m-1})) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \tag{2.18}$$

By (2.16), (2.17) and (2.18), we get

$$\begin{aligned} d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) \leq & k(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m)) \\ & + m(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \end{aligned}$$

It implies

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) \leq md(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \tag{2.19}$$

Since $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \leq d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1)$, $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \leq d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2)$,..., $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \leq d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m)$, we have

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) \geq md(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \tag{2.20}$$

By (2.19) and (2.20), we have

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) = md(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

□

*Theorem* 2.1.5. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_2$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be two cyclic contraction mappings. If $(\hat{o}_1^0, \hat{o}_2^0, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^0) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and the sequences $\{\hat{o}_1^n\}$ ,$\{\hat{o}_2^n\}$,...,$\{\hat{o}_m^n\}$ are defined as in (2.11). Then $\mathscr{B}$ has a $m$-tuple BPP $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and $\mathscr{B}_1$ has a $m$-tuple BPP $(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m) \in \mathscr{T}_2^m$. Moreover, we have

$$\hat{o}_1^{2n} \to \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2^{2n} \to \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n} \to \hat{o}_m \text{ and } \hat{o}_1^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_m.$$

In addition, if $\hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}_3 \ldots = \hat{o}_m$ and $\hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}_3 \ldots = \hat{o}_m$ then

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) = md(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

*Proof.* Since $(\hat{o}_1^0, \hat{o}_2^0, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^0) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and (2.11) holds for each $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$, we get

$$(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n}) \in \mathscr{T}_1 \text{ and } (\hat{o}_1^{2n+1}, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1}) \in \mathscr{T}_2.$$

The compactness of $\mathscr{T}_1$ implies that sequence $(\hat{o}_1^{2n}, \hat{o}_2^{2n}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n})$ have convergent sequence $(\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}}}, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}}})$, respectively, so that $\hat{o}_1^{2n_{\hat{s}}} \to \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2^{2n_{\hat{s}}} \to \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n_{\hat{s}}} \to \hat{o}_m$. Following the same methodology as in the proof of Theorem 2.1.4, we have

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \ldots, d(\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_1, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1})) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Since $\mathscr{T}_2$ is compact, we have

$$d(\hat{o}'_1, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m)) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \ldots, d(\hat{o}'_m, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}'_m, \hat{o}'_1, \ldots, \hat{o}'_{m-1})) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Hence $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)$ is a $m$-tuple BPP of $\mathscr{B}$ in $\mathscr{T}_1^m$, $(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m)$ is a $m$-tuple BPP of $\mathscr{B}_1$ in $\mathscr{T}_2^m$ and

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) = md(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

□

**Example 2.1.4.** *Consider $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}$ endowed with $d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) = |\hat{o}_1 - \hat{o}_2|$. Suppose that $\mathscr{T}_1 = [1, 7]$ and $\mathscr{T}_2 = [-7, -1]$, then $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = 2$. Define $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ by*

$$\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) = \left(\frac{-\hat{o}_1 - \hat{o}_2 - \ldots - \hat{o}_m - 3m}{4m}\right),$$

*and*

$$\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m) = \left(\frac{-\hat{g}_1 - \hat{g}_2 - \ldots - \hat{g}_m + 3m}{4m}\right),$$

*for all* $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ *and* $(\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m) \in \mathscr{T}_2^m$. *Then we obtain*

$$\begin{aligned}
&d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m), \mathscr{B}_1((\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m)) \\
=&\left|\frac{-\hat{o}_1 - \hat{o}_2 - \ldots - \hat{o}_m - 3m}{4m} - \frac{-\hat{g}_1 - \hat{g}_2 - \ldots - \hat{g}_m + 3m}{4m}\right| \\
=&\frac{|\hat{o}_1 - \hat{g}_1| + |\hat{o}_2 - \hat{g}_2| + \ldots + |\hat{o}_m - \hat{g}_m|}{4m} + \frac{3}{2} \\
\leq&\frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{g}_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{g}_m)) + (1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2),
\end{aligned}$$

*It is a cyclic contraction with* $k = \frac{1}{4}$. *As* $\mathscr{T}_1$ *and* $\mathscr{T}_2$ *are closed and convex subsets of a UCBS, the pairs* $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ *and* $(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1)$ *fulfills the property* $UC^*$. *Therefore, all requirements of Theorem 2.1.4 are hold. Hence,* $\mathscr{B}$ *and* $\mathscr{B}_1$ *have a* $m$*-tuple BPP say* $(1, 1, \ldots, 1) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ *and* $(-1, -1, \ldots, -1) \in \mathscr{T}_2^m$ *respectively.*

**Example 2.1.5.** *Consider* $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}^m$ *endowed with*

$$d((\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m), (\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m)) = \max\{|\hat{o}_1 - \hat{g}_1|, |\hat{o}_2 - \hat{g}_2|, \ldots, |\hat{o}_m - \hat{g}_m|\},$$

$(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m), (\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m) \in \mathscr{W}$. *Suppose that* $\mathscr{T}_1 = \{(\hat{o}_1, 2, \ldots, 2) \in \mathscr{W} : 0 \leq \hat{o}_1 \leq 2\}$ *and* $\mathscr{T}_2 = \{(\hat{g}_1, 0, \ldots, 0) \in \mathscr{W} : 0 \leq \hat{g}_1 \leq 2\}$. *Clearly,* $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = 2$. *Define* $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_2$ *and* $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ *by*

$$\mathscr{B}((\hat{o}_1, 2, \ldots, 2), (\hat{o}_2, 2, \ldots, 2), \ldots, (\hat{o}_m, 2, \ldots, 2)) = \left(\frac{\hat{o}_1 + \hat{o}_2 + \ldots + \hat{o}_m}{m}, 0, 0, \ldots, 0\right),$$

*and*

$$\mathscr{B}_1((\hat{g}_1, 0, \ldots, 0), (\hat{g}_2, 0, \ldots, 0), \ldots, (\hat{g}_m, 0, \ldots, 0)) = \left(\frac{\hat{g}_1 + \hat{g}_2 + \ldots + \hat{g}_m}{m}, 2, 2, \ldots, 2\right).$$

*We obtain*

$$\begin{aligned}
&d\begin{pmatrix}\mathscr{B}((\hat{o}_1, 2, \ldots, 2), (\hat{o}_2, 2, \ldots, 2), \ldots, (\hat{o}_m, 2, \ldots, 2)), \\ \mathscr{B}_1((\hat{g}_1, 0, \ldots, 0), (\hat{g}_2, 0, \ldots, 0), \ldots, (\hat{g}_m, 0, \ldots, 0))\end{pmatrix} \\
=&d\left(\left(\frac{\hat{o}_1 + \hat{o}_2 + \ldots + \hat{o}_m}{m}, 0, 0, \ldots, 0\right), \left(\frac{\hat{g}_1 + \hat{g}_2 + \ldots + \hat{g}_m}{m}, 2, 2, \ldots, 2\right)\right) \\
=&\max\left\{\left|\frac{\hat{o}_1 + \hat{o}_2 + \ldots + \hat{o}_m}{2m} - \frac{\hat{g}_1 + \hat{g}_2 + \ldots + \hat{g}_m}{2m}\right|, |2|, \ldots, |2|\right\} = 2.
\end{aligned}$$

*Also,*

$$\begin{aligned}
&\frac{k}{m}\Big(d((\hat{o}_1,2,\ldots,2),(\hat{g}_1,0,\ldots,0))+d((\hat{o}_2,2,\ldots,2),(\hat{g}_2,0,\ldots,0))+\ldots+\\
&d((\hat{o}_m,2,\ldots,2),(\hat{g}_m,0,\ldots,0))\Big)+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)\\
=&\frac{k}{m}\Bigg(\max\{|\hat{o}_1-\hat{g}_1|,|2|,\ldots,|2|\}+\max\{|\hat{o}_2-\hat{g}_2|,|2|,\ldots,|2|\}+\ldots+\\
&\max\{|\hat{o}_m-\hat{g}_m|,|2|,\ldots,|2|\}\Bigg)\\
=&\frac{k}{m}\times 2m+(1-k)2=2,
\end{aligned}$$

*for any* $k<1$. *It shows that*

$$\begin{aligned}
d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1,\hat{o}_2,\ldots,\hat{o}_m),\mathscr{B}_1((\hat{g}_1,\hat{g}_2,\ldots,\hat{g}_m)) \leq &\frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1,\hat{g}_1)+\ldots+d(\hat{o}_m,\hat{g}_m))\\
&+(1-k)d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2).
\end{aligned}$$

*Since* $\mathscr{T}_1$ *and* $\mathscr{T}_2$ *are convex and closed subsets of a MS, pairs* $(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)$ *and* $(\mathscr{T}_2,\mathscr{T}_1)$ *fulfills the property UC*. Therefore, all the suppositions of Theorem 2.1.4 are hold. Hence,* $\mathscr{B}$ *and* $\mathscr{B}_1$ *have m-tuple BPP,* $(2,2,\ldots,2)\in\mathscr{T}_1^m$ *and* $(0,0,\ldots,0)\in\mathscr{T}_2^m$ *respectively.*

*Theorem* 2.1.6. Let $\mathscr{B}:\mathscr{T}_1^m\to\mathscr{T}_2$, $\mathscr{B}_1:\mathscr{T}_2^m\to\mathscr{T}_1$ be two cyclic contraction mappings. If $(\hat{o}_1^0,\hat{o}_2^0,\ldots,\hat{o}_m^0)\in\mathscr{T}_1^m$ and the sequences $\{\hat{o}_1^n\}$ ,$\{\hat{o}_2^n\}$,...,$\{\hat{o}_m^n\}$ are defined as in (2.11). If $d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)=0$, then $\mathscr{B}$ has a $m$-tuple FP $(\hat{o}_1,\hat{o}_2,\ldots,\hat{o}_m)\in\mathscr{T}_1^m$ and $\mathscr{B}_1$ has a $m$-tuple FP $(\hat{o}_1',\hat{o}_2',\ldots,\hat{o}_m')\in\mathscr{T}_2^m$. Moreover, we have

$$\hat{o}_1^{2n}\to\hat{o}_1,\hat{o}_2^{2n}\to\hat{o}_2,\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2n}\to\hat{o}_m \text{ and } \hat{o}_1^{2n+1}\to\hat{o}_1',\hat{o}_2^{2n+1}\to\hat{o}_2',\ldots,\hat{o}_m^{2n+1}\to\hat{o}_m'.$$

In addition, if $\hat{o}_2=\hat{o}_3\ldots=\hat{o}_m$ and $\hat{o}_2=\hat{o}_3\ldots=\hat{o}_m$, then $\mathscr{B}$ and $\mathscr{B}_1$ has common $m$-tuple FP in $(\mathscr{T}_1\cap\mathscr{T}_2)^m$.

*Proof.* Because $d(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)=0$, we find that pairs $(\mathscr{T}_1,\mathscr{T}_2)$ and $(\mathscr{T}_2,\mathscr{T}_1)$ justify the

property UC*. The Theorem 2.1.4 gives us

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \ldots, d(\hat{o}_m, \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_1, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1})) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2),$$

and

$$d(\hat{o}'_1, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m)) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \ldots, d(\hat{o}'_m, \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}'_m, \hat{o}'_1, \ldots, \hat{o}'_{m-1})) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Since $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = 0$, we get

$$\hat{o}_1 = \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m), \hat{o}_2 = \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}_3, \ldots, \hat{o}_1), \ldots, \hat{o}_m = \mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_1, \ldots, \hat{o}_{m-1}),$$

it means that $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)$ is a $m$-tuple FP of $\mathscr{B}$ in $\mathscr{T}_1^m$. Similarly,

$$\hat{o}'_1 = \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m), \hat{o}'_2 = \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}'_2, \hat{o}'_3, \ldots, \hat{o}'_1), \ldots, \hat{o}'_m = \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}'_m, \hat{o}'_1, \ldots, \hat{o}'_{m-1}).$$

It implies $(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m)$ is a $m$-tuple FP of $\mathscr{B}_1$ in $\mathscr{T}_2^m$. Let $\hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}_3 \ldots = \hat{o}_m$ and $\hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}_3 \ldots = \hat{o}_m$. So by Theorem 2.1.4, we obtain

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) = md(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Since $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = 0$, we have

$$d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}'_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}'_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}'_m) = 0,$$

it follows that $\hat{o}_1 = \hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m = \hat{o}'_m$. Hence $\mathscr{B}$ and $\mathscr{B}_1$ has common $m$-tuple FP $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) \in (\mathscr{T}_1 \cap \mathscr{T}_2)^m$. □

If $\mathscr{T}_1 = \mathscr{T}_2$ in Theorem 2.1.6, We have a subsequent outcomes:

*Corollary* 2.1.3. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be two cyclic contraction mappings. If $(\hat{o}_1^0, \hat{o}_2^0, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^0) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and the sequences $\{\hat{o}_1^n\}$ ,$\{\hat{o}_2^n\}$,...,$\{\hat{o}_m^n\}$ are defined as in (2.11). Then $\mathscr{B}$ has a $m$-tuple FP $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and $\mathscr{B}_1$ has a $m$-tuple FP

$(\hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}'_m) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$. Moreover, we have

$$\hat{o}_1^{2n} \to \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2^{2n} \to \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n} \to \hat{o}_m \text{ and } \hat{o}_1^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_1, \hat{o}_2^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m^{2n+1} \to \hat{o}'_m.$$

In addition, if $\hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}_3 \ldots = \hat{o}_m$ and $\hat{o}_2 = \hat{o}_3 \ldots = \hat{o}_m$, then $\mathscr{B}$ and $\mathscr{B}_1$ has common $m$-tuple FP in $\mathscr{T}_1^m$.

*Corollary* 2.1.4. Suppose that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1^m \to \mathscr{T}_1$ is a mapping

$$d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m), \mathscr{B}(\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m)) \leq \frac{k}{m}(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) + d(\hat{o}_2, \hat{g}_2) + \ldots + d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{g}_m),$$

for all $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m)$, $\hat{g}_1, \hat{g}_2, \ldots, \hat{g}_m \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$ and $k \in (0, 1)$. Then $\mathscr{B}$ has a $m$-tuple FP $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \ldots, \hat{o}_m) \in \mathscr{T}_1^m$.

### 2.1.2 Best proximity points in a relational MS

Here, firstly, we define proximal comparative mapping and using this, we present some BPP results on a relational MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$.

Throughout this section, we assume that MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ equipped with an arbitrary binary relation Ⓡ and $\kappa^*$ the symmetric relation attached to Ⓡ.

To start with, we present the definition that follows:

**Definition 2.1.4.** A mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is called modified proximal comparative mapping if $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 \ \kappa^* \ \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1$, $d(\hat{k}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) = d(\hat{k}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$, then $\mathscr{B}\hat{k}_1 \ \kappa^* \ \mathscr{B}\hat{k}_2$, for all $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1, \hat{k}_1, \hat{k}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$.

*Theorem* 2.1.7. Suppose that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is a continuous mapping such that $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ which satisfies the assumptions of Definitions 1.1.13, 2.1.4. If there exists $\vartheta : \mathscr{W} \to [0, 1)$ such that

$$d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) \leq \vartheta(\hat{o}_1)(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2)) \text{ for all } \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1, \hat{o}_1 \ \kappa^* \ \hat{o}_2; \tag{2.21}$$

and $\hat{o}_3, \hat{o}_4 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ and $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3 \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_4, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$, $\hat{o}_3 \ \kappa^* \ \hat{o}_4$, then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP.

*Proof.* Define a mapping $\varrho : \mathscr{T}_2 \times \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathbb{R}$ by

$$\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) = \begin{cases} 1, \text{ if } \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1 \ \kappa^* \ \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2, \\ 2, \text{ otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Suppose that $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_4) \geq 1$, such that

$$\begin{cases} d(\hat{o}_4, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ d(\hat{o}_5, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_4) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \end{cases}$$

hold for some $\hat{o}_3, \hat{o}_4, \hat{o}_5 \in \mathscr{T}_1$. By definition of $\varrho$, we get

$$\begin{aligned} &\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3 \ \kappa^* \ \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_4, \\ &d(\hat{o}_4, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2), \\ &d(\hat{o}_5, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_4) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \end{aligned}$$

Definition 2.1.4, implies that $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_4 \ \kappa^* \ \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_5$. By definition of $\varrho$, we get $\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_4, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_5) = 1$. It shows that $\mathscr{B}$ is a modified $\varrho$ proximal admissible mapping. Also,

$$d(\hat{o}_4, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \text{ and } \varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_4) \geq 1.$$

By (2.21), we get

$$\varrho(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) \leq \vartheta(\hat{o}_1)(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2)), \text{ for all } \hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1.$$

21 Thus, all the suppositions of Theorem 2.1.1 are hold, and $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP. □

If the mapping $\mathscr{B}$ continuity is relaxed then we need the following condition in Theorem 2.1.7:

39 ($\Re^*$-property): If $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is a sequence in $\mathscr{W}$ such that $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n \ \kappa^* \ \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n+1}$ for all $n$ and $\lim_{n\to\infty} \hat{o}_n = \hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$. It follows that subsequence $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ of $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ exists such that $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} \ \kappa^* \ \mathscr{B}\hat{o}$, for all $\hat{s}$.

*Theorem* 2.1.8. Consider $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is a mapping such that $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ and satisfies the assumptions of Definitions 1.1.13, 2.1.4 and (2.21). Further, assume that ($\Re^*$-property) holds and there exist $\hat{o}_3, \hat{o}_4 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ and $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3 \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_4, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3) = \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$, $\hat{o}_3 \ \kappa^* \ \hat{o}_4$. Then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP.

*Proof.* Noting that ($\Re^*$-property) implies ($\Re$-property), the result derives from Theorem 2.1.2. □

### 2.1.3 Best proximity points in normed linear spaces

This subsection contains the study of some sufficient conditions required for the existence of best proximity pairs using measure of noncompactness in the framework of a BS.

Throughout this section, we assume that $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ is NBCC subset of a BS $\mathscr{W}$ and $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ is non-empty.

**Definition 2.1.5.** A mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ is said to be $\varsigma$-condensing cyclic (respectively, noncyclic), provided that for any NBCC proximal and $\mathscr{B}$ invariant pair $(\mathscr{I}_1, \mathscr{J}_1) \subseteq (\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ of a BS $\mathscr{W}$ such that $||\mathscr{I}_1 - \mathscr{J}_1|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$ with $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$ (respectively, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$), we have

$$\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{I}_1) \cup \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{J}_1)) \leq \varsigma(\mho(\mathscr{I}_1 \cup \mathscr{J}_1))\mho(\mathscr{I}_1 \cup \mathscr{J}_1),$$

where $\varsigma : [0, \infty) \to [0, 1)$ is a function satisfies $\limsup_{s \to t} \varsigma(s) < 1$ for all $t \in [0, \infty)$ and $\mho$ is an MNC on $\mathscr{W}$.

**Definition 2.1.6.** A mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ is said to be $\psi$-condensing cyclic (respectively, noncyclic) if provided that for any NBCC proximal and $\mathscr{B}$ invariant pair $(\mathscr{I}_1, \mathscr{J}_1) \subseteq (\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ of a BS $\mathscr{W}$ such that $||\mathscr{I}_1 - \mathscr{J}_1|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$, with $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$ (respectively, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$), we have

$$\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{I}_1) \cup \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{J}_1)) \leq \mho(\mathscr{I}_1 \cup \mathscr{J}_1) - \psi(\mho(\mathscr{I}_1 \cup \mathscr{J}_1)),$$

where $\psi$ is a continuous function on $[0, \infty)$ satisfies $\psi(t) = 0$ if and only if $t = 0$ and $\mho$ is an MNC on $\mathscr{W}$.

*Theorem* 2.1.9. Suppose that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ is a relatively NE and satisfies Definition 2.1.5. Then $\mathscr{B}$ has a best proximity pair.

*Proof.* As $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ is non-empty, $(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}, \mathscr{T}_{2_0})$ is non-empty. Also, $(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}, \mathscr{T}_{2_0})$ is closed, convex, $\mathscr{B}$ -invariant and proximinal pair on $\mathscr{B}$. For $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, there is a $\hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Since $\mathscr{B}$ is relatively NE

$$||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| \leq ||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||,$$

which gives $\mathscr{B}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, that is, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. Similarly, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{2_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ and so $\mathscr{B}$ is noncyclic on $\mathscr{T}_{1_0} \cup \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$.

Define a pair $(\mathscr{Q}_n, \mathscr{R}_n)$ as $\mathscr{Q}_n = \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{n-1}))$ and $\mathscr{R}_n = \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{n-1}))$, $n \geq 1$ with $\mathscr{Q}_0 = \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ and $\mathscr{R}_0 = \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$. For all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we have to show that $\mathscr{Q}_{n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{R}_n$ and $\mathscr{R}_n \subseteq \mathscr{Q}_{n-1}$. $\mathscr{R}_1 = \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_0)) = \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{2_0})) = \overline{con}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{1_0} = \mathscr{Q}_0$. Therefore, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_0)$. So $\mathscr{R}_2 = \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_1)) \subseteq \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_0)) \subseteq \mathscr{Q}_1$. Continuing this process, we have $\mathscr{R}_n \subseteq \mathscr{Q}_{n-1}$ by induction. Using similar lines, we get $\mathscr{Q}_{n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{R}_n$. Thus $\mathscr{Q}_{n+2} \subset \mathscr{R}_{n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{Q}_n \subseteq \mathscr{R}_{n-1}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. So, $\{(\mathscr{Q}_{2n}, \mathscr{R}_{2n})\}$ non-increasing sequence of non-empty, closed and convex pairs in $\mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_2$. Also, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_n) \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{n-1}) \subseteq \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{n-1})) = \mathscr{R}_n$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n) \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{n-1}) \subseteq \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{n-1})) = \mathscr{Q}_n$. Hence a pair $(\mathscr{Q}_n, \mathscr{R}_n)$ is $\mathscr{B}$ -invariant for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. If $(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) \in \mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_2$ is a proximinal pair then

$$d(\mathscr{Q}_{2n}, \mathscr{R}_{2n}) \leq ||\mathscr{B}^{2n}u - \mathscr{B}^{2n}v|| \leq ||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||.$$

Since a pair $(\mathscr{Q}_0, \mathscr{R}_0)$ is proximinal, result is true for $n = 0$. Assume it is accurate for $n = \hat{s}$. Next, we have to show that it is accurate for $n = \hat{s} + 1$. Let $\mathscr{W}$ be an arbitrary member in $\mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}+1} = \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}}))$. It can be written as $\hat{k} = \sum_{l=1}^{m'} \lambda_l \mathscr{B}(\hat{k}_l)$ with $\hat{k}_l \in \mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}}$, $m \in \mathbb{N}$, $\lambda_l \geq 0$ and $\sum_{l=1}^{m} \lambda_l = 1$. Since a pair $(\mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}}, \mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}})$ is proximinal, there exists $\acute{f}_l \in \mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}}$ for $1 \leq l \leq m$ such that $\hat{k}_l - \acute{f}_l = ||\mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}} - \mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Take

$\acute{f} = \sum_{l=1}^{m} \lambda_l \mathscr{B}(\acute{f}_l)$. Then $\acute{f} \in \overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}})) = \mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}+1}$ and

$$||x-y|| = \left|\left|\sum_{l=1}^{m} \lambda_l \mathscr{B}(\hat{k}_l) - \sum_{l=1}^{m} \lambda_l \mathscr{B}(\acute{f}_l)\right|\right| \leq \sum_{l=1}^{m'} \lambda_l ||\hat{k}_l - \acute{f}_l|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||.$$

It shows that $(\mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}+1}, \mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}+1})$ is proximinal pair. By induction, we obtain that $(\mathscr{Q}_n, \mathscr{R}_n)$ is proximinal for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. As is now known, there are two situations that can occur: either $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2\hat{s}}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{2\hat{s}})\} = 0$ for some $\hat{s} \in \mathbb{N}$ or $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{2n})\} > 0$. If $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}})\} = 0$ for some $\hat{s} \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}} \cup \mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}} \to \mathscr{Q}_{2\hat{s}} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2\hat{s}}$ is compact, by Theorem 1.1.1 we obtain the result. Consider $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n), \mho(\mathscr{R}_n)\} > 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Since $\mathscr{Q}_{2n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{2n})$ and $\mathscr{R}_{2n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{2n})$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n+1} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n+1}) &= \max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n+1}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{2n+1})\} \\
&= \max\{\mho(\overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{2n}))), \mho(\overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{2n})))\} \\
&= \max\{\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{2n})), \mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{2n}))\} \\
&= \mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{2n}) \cup \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{2n})) \\
&\leq \varsigma(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n}))\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n}) \\
&\leq \mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n}).
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, $\mho_n = \mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n})$ is a non-increasing sequence and there is $\alpha \geq 0$ in such way that $\mho_n \to \alpha$ as $n \to \infty$. Let $\alpha > 0$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we obtain

$$\frac{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n+1} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n+1})}{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n})} \leq \varsigma(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n})).$$

By above inequality $\varsigma(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n})) \geq 1$, which is a contradiction. So $\alpha = 0$ and $\mho_n = \mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n}) \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$. Now, let $\mathscr{Q}_\infty = \cap_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathscr{Q}_{2n}$ and $\mathscr{R}_\infty = \cap_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathscr{R}_{2n}$. By (d') of MNC, a pair $(\mathscr{Q}_\infty, \mathscr{R}_\infty)$ is $\mathscr{B}$ -invariant, non-empty, compact and convex with $||\mathscr{Q}_\infty - \mathscr{R}_\infty|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Therefore, $\mathscr{B}$ has a best proximity pair. □

*Theorem* 2.1.10. Suppose that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ is a relatively NE and satisfies Definition 2.1.5. Then $\mathscr{B}$ has a best proximity pair.

*Proof.* Using the similar lines of proof Theorem 2.1.9, we have $(\mathscr{Q}_n, \mathscr{R}_n)$ is proximinal

for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ with $||\mathscr{Q}_n - \mathscr{R}_n|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. If $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}})\} = 0$ for some $\hat{s} \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}} \cup \mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}} \to \mathscr{Q}_{2\hat{s}} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2\hat{s}}$ is compact, by Theorem 1.1.1 we obtain the result. Consider $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{2n})\} > 0$. Since $\mathscr{Q}_{2n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{2n})$ and $\mathscr{R}_{2n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{2n})$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n+1} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n+1}) &= \max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n+1}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{2n+1})\} \\
&= \max\{\mho(\overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{2n}))), \mho(\overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{2n})))\} \\
&= \max\{\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_{2n})), \mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{2n}))\} \\
&= \mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n) \cup \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_{2n})) \\
&\leq \mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n}) - \psi(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n})) \\
&\leq \mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n}).
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, $\mho_n = \mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n})$ is a non-increasing sequence and there is $\alpha \geq 0$ in such way that $\mho_n \to \alpha$ as $n \to \infty$. Let $\alpha > 0$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we get

$$\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n+1} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n+1}) - \mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n}) \leq -\psi(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n})).$$

Taking $n \to \infty$ in above inequality, we get $\psi(\alpha) = 0$, for $\alpha > 0$, which is contradiction. So $\alpha = 0$ and $\mho_n = \mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2n}) \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$. Now, let $\mathscr{Q}_\infty = \cap_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathscr{Q}_{2n}$ and $\mathscr{R}_\infty = \cap_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathscr{R}_{2n}$. By (d') of MNC, a pair $(\mathscr{Q}_\infty, \mathscr{R}_\infty)$ is $\mathscr{B}$ -invariant, non-empty, compact and convex with $||\mathscr{Q}_\infty - \mathscr{R}_\infty|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Therefore, $\mathscr{B}$ has a best proximity pair. □

### 2.1.4 Best proximity points in binormed spaces

In this section, we prove some BPP results in a uniformly convex binormed linear space using the Hardy Rogers type contraction mapping. We also give some numerical examples.

In the entire section, we assume that $\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2$ are non-empty closed subsets of a uniformly convex binormed linear space $(\mathscr{W}, ||.||_1, ||.||)$ with $||.||_1 \leq ||.||$.

*Theorem* 2.1.11. Suppose that a mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ satisfies the following

hypotheses:

(i) $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$,

(ii) $\mathscr{W}$ is complete with respect to $||.||_1$,

(iii) there exist non-negative real numbers $\alpha', \beta', \gamma', \delta'$ such that $\alpha' + \beta' + \gamma' + 2\delta' < 1$ and

$$||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| \leq \alpha'||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| + \beta'||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| + \gamma'||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| + \delta'(||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| + ||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||,$$

for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$.
If $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n$, where $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP in $\mathscr{T}_1$.

*Proof.* By Proposition 2.1.1, we have

$$||\hat{o}_{2n} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n}|| \to ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2|| \text{ and } ||\hat{o}_{2n+1} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n+1}|| \to ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||.$$

Since $\mathscr{W}$ is a UCBS by Lemma 1.1.5, we get

$$||\hat{o}_{2n} - \hat{o}_{2(n+1)}||_1 \to 0 \text{ and } ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n+1} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n}||_1 \to 0. \tag{2.22}$$

Now, we claim that for given $\epsilon > 0$, there is $N_0$ such that $||\hat{o}_{2m} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n}||_1 < ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 + \epsilon$, for all $m > n \geq N_0$. Suppose not, then there exist $\epsilon > 0$ such that for all $\hat{s} \in N$, there exists $m_{\hat{s}} > n_{\hat{s}} \geq \hat{s}$ for which $||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}||_1 \geq ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 + \epsilon$, suppose this $m_{\hat{s}}$ is the smallest integer greater than $n_{\hat{s}}$ to satisfy the above inequality. Now, using triangle inequality, we get

$$\begin{aligned} ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 + \epsilon &\leq ||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}||_1 \\ &\leq ||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}_{2(m_{\hat{s}-1})}||_1 + ||\hat{o}_{2(m_{\hat{s}-1})} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}||_1 \\ &< ||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}_{2(m_{\hat{s}-1})}||_1 + ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 + \epsilon. \end{aligned} \tag{2.23}$$

Using (2.22) and taking $\hat{s} \to \infty$ in (2.23), we have $||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}||_1 = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 + \epsilon$. Again, consider

$$
\begin{aligned}
&||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 + \epsilon \leq ||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}+1}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 \\
\leq &\alpha'||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}}||_1 + \beta'||\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 + \gamma'||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 \\
&+ \delta'(||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 + ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 \\
= &\alpha'||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 + \beta'||\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}} - \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+2}}||_1 + \gamma'||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}||_1 \\
&+ \delta'(||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 + ||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}+1}} - \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 \\
\leq &\alpha'||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1 + \beta'||\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}} - \hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+2}}||_1 + \gamma'||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}||_1 \\
&+ \delta'(||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}-2}}||_1 + ||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}-2}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}+1}}||_1) \\
&+ \delta'(||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}+1}} - \hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}-1}}||_1 + ||\hat{o}_{2m_{\hat{s}-1}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{2n_{\hat{s}}}||_1) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1.
\end{aligned}
\tag{2.24}
$$

Taking $\hat{s} \to \infty$ in (2.24), we get

$$||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 + \epsilon \leq ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 + (\gamma' + 2\delta')\epsilon,$$

which is a contradiction. Hence, $\{\hat{o}_{2n}\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathscr{T}_1$ with respect $||.||_1$. By the closedness of $\mathscr{T}_1$, $\{\hat{o}_{2n}\}$ converges to a point $\hat{o}$ in $\mathscr{T}_1$. Therefore, by Theorem 2.1.3, $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP in $\mathscr{T}_1$, that is, $||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||_1 = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1$ in $\mathscr{T}_1$. □

By choosing different values of $\alpha', \beta', \gamma', \delta'$ in Theorem 2.1.11, we get many best proximity results as described below:

If $\alpha' = \beta'$ and $\gamma' = \delta' = 0$ in Theorem 2.1.11, We obtain a result as follows:

*Corollary* 2.1.5. Assume that $\mathscr{B}$ is fulfilling the hypotheses (i), (ii) of Theorem 2.1.11 and $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| \leq \alpha'(||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| + ||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}||) + (1 - 2\alpha')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$, for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1, \hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\alpha'$ is a non-negative real number with $2\alpha' < 1$. If $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n$ where $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B}$ has the BPP in $\mathscr{T}_1$.

If $\alpha' = \beta' = \delta' = 0$ in Theorem 2.1.11, We obtain a result as follows:

*Corollary* 2.1.6. Assume that $\mathscr{B}$ is fulfilling the hypotheses (i), (ii) of Theorem 2.1.11 and $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| \leq \gamma'||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| + (1 - \gamma')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$, for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1, \hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\gamma'$ is a

non-negative real number with $\gamma' < 1$. If $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n$ where $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B}$ has the BPP in $\mathscr{T}_1$.

If $\alpha' = \beta' = \gamma'$ and $\delta' = 0$ in Theorem 2.1.11,We obtain a result as follows:

*Corollary* 2.1.7. Assume that $\mathscr{B}$ is fulfilling the hypotheses (i), (ii) of Theorem 2.1.11 and $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| \leq \alpha'(||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| + ||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| + ||\hat{o} - \hat{g}||) + (1 - 3\alpha')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$, for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1, \hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\alpha'$ is a non-negative real number with $3\alpha' < 1$. If $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n$ where $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B}$ has the BPP in $\mathscr{T}_1$.

*Remark* 2.1.2. If we take $||.|| = ||.||_1$ in Corollaries 2.1.5, 2.1.6 and 2.1.7, then we get the corresponding results of Petric [51](Theorem 5, p-151), Eldred and Veeramani [22](Theorem 3.10, p-1005), Karapinar [39])(Theorem 10, p-1763).

If $\mathscr{T}_1 = \mathscr{T}_2 = \mathscr{W}$ in Theorem 2.1.11, we have FP results as follows:

*Corollary* 2.1.8. Assume that $\mathscr{B}$ is fulfilling the following hypotheses:

(i) $\mathscr{W}$ is complete with respect to $||.||_1$,

(ii) there exist $\alpha', \beta', \gamma', \delta'$ are non-negative real numbers with $\alpha' + \beta' + \gamma' + 2\delta' < 1$ and

$$\begin{aligned} ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| \leq \alpha'||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| + \beta'||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| + \gamma'||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| \\ + \delta'(||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| + ||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||), \end{aligned} \tag{2.25}$$

for all $\hat{o}, \hat{g} \in \mathscr{W}$. If $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{W}$ and $\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n$, where $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B}$ has a FP.

*Corollary* 2.1.9. (Theorem 1, p-139, [45]) Assume that $\mathscr{B}$ is fulfilling the condition (i) of Corollary 2.1.8 and $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| \leq \gamma'||\hat{o} - \hat{g}||$, for all $\hat{o}, \hat{g} \in \mathscr{W}$ and $\gamma'$ is a non-negative real number with $\gamma' < 1$. If $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{W}$ and $\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n$ where $n \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B}$ has a FP.

*Remark* 2.1.3.

- If we take $\mathscr{T}_1 = \mathscr{T}_2 = \mathscr{W}$ and $||.|| = ||.||_1$ in Corollaries 2.1.5, 2.1.6 and 2.1.7, then we get the corresponding FP results of Banach [4](Theorem 6, p-160), Karapinar and Erhan [40](Corollary 2.1, p-560), Karapinar and Erhan [40](Corollary 2.2, p-562).

Now, we provide some illustrations:

**Example 2.1.6.** *Consider* $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}$, *define* $||.||, ||.||_1 : \mathscr{W} \to \mathbb{R}_+$ *by*

$$||\hat{o}|| = 2|\hat{o}| \text{ and } ||\hat{o}||_1 = |\hat{o}|$$

158 *for all* $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$. *It is easy to see that* $||\hat{o}||_1 < ||\hat{o}||$, *for all* $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$. *Suppose* $\mathscr{T}_1 = [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{2}]$ *and* $\mathscr{T}_2 = [\frac{3}{4}, \frac{9}{8}]$ *are two subsets of* $\mathscr{W}$, *then* $||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2|| = 0.5$ *and* $||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1 = 0.25$.

*Define* $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ *by* $\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}) = \begin{cases} \frac{\hat{o}}{32} + \frac{3}{4} \text{ if } \hat{o} \in [\frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{2}) \\ \frac{3}{4} \text{ if } \hat{o} = \frac{1}{2} \\ \frac{1}{2} \text{ if } \hat{o} \in [\frac{3}{4}, \frac{9}{8}] \end{cases}$
*for all* $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$. *Next, we have to prove that* $\mathscr{B}$ *satisfies the following inequality,*

$$\begin{aligned} ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| &\leq \alpha'||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| + \beta'||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| + \gamma'||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| \\ &\quad + \delta'(||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| + ||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||, \end{aligned}$$

18 *for all* $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ *and* $\hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$. *Let* $\alpha' = 0.98$, $\beta' = 0.005$, $\gamma' = 0.005$, $\delta' = 0$ *with* $\alpha' + \beta' + \gamma' + 2\delta' < 1$. *Consider*

$$\begin{aligned} ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| &= \left|\left|\frac{\hat{o}}{32} + \frac{3}{4} - \frac{1}{2}\right|\right| \\ &= \left|\left|\frac{\hat{o}}{32} + \frac{1}{4}\right|\right|. \end{aligned}$$

*If* $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ *and* $\hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$ *then* $\left|\left|\frac{\hat{o}}{32} + \frac{1}{4}\right|\right| \in [0.5156, 0.5312]$, $||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| \in [0.5, 1.75]$, $||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| \in [0.5312, 1.01]$ *and* $||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| \in [0.5, 1.25]$. *It implies that*

$$\begin{aligned} ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| &\leq \alpha'||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| + \beta'||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| + \gamma'||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| \\ &\quad + \delta'(||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| + ||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||, \end{aligned}$$

62 *for all* $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ *and* $\hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_2$ *and* $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$. *Since* $||\hat{o}||_1 < ||\hat{o}||$, *for all*

$\hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$, *we have*

$$||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}||_1 \leq \alpha'||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||_1 + \beta'||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}||_1 + \gamma'||\hat{o} - \hat{g}||_1$$
$$+ \delta'(||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}||_1 + ||\hat{g} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}||_1) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||_1.$$

*Starting with point* $\hat{o}_0 = \frac{1}{4} \in \mathscr{T}_1$, *we construct a sequence as*

| $\hat{o}_{n+1}$ | $\hat{o}_0$ | $\hat{o}_1$ | $\hat{o}_2$ | $\hat{o}_3$ | $\hat{o}_4$ | $\hat{o}_5$ | $\hat{o}_6$ | $\hat{o}_7$ | $\cdots$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n$ | 0.25 | 0.7578 | 0.50 | 0.75 | 0.50 | 0.75 | 0.50 | 0.75 | $\cdots$ |

*We found that* $\{\hat{o}_{2n}\}$ *has a subsequence (0.25, 0.5, 0.5, 0.5,...), which converges to* $\frac{1}{2}$ *in* $\mathscr{T}_1$. *All the suppositions of Theorem 2.1.11 are hold, and* $\mathscr{B}$ *has a BPP* $\frac{1}{2}$.

**Example 2.1.7.** *Assume that* $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}^2$ *with metric defined as*

$$||\hat{o}^*|| = ||\hat{o}^*||_1 = \sqrt{\hat{o}_1^2 + \hat{o}_2^2}$$

*for all* $\hat{o}^* = (\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) \in \mathbb{R}^2$. *Suppose that* $\mathscr{T}_1 = \{(0, \hat{o}_1) : 0 \leq \hat{o}_1 \leq 3\}$ *and* $\mathscr{T}_2 = \{(0, \hat{o}_1) : 0 \leq \hat{o}_1 \leq 2\}$, *are two subsets of* $\mathbb{R}^2$, *then* $||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2|| = 0$. *Define* $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ *by*

$$\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}^*) = \frac{\hat{o}^*}{3}$$

*for all* $\hat{o}^* \in \mathscr{T}_1$. *Let* $\hat{o}^*, \hat{g}^* \in \mathscr{T}_1$. *Let* $\hat{i}_1 = (0, \hat{o}_1), \hat{i}_2 = (0, \hat{o}_2)$ *in* $\mathscr{T}_1$. *Next, we have to prove that* $\mathscr{B}$ *satisfies the following inequality,*

$$||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2|| < \alpha'||\hat{i}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1|| + \beta'||\hat{i}_2 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2|| + \gamma'||\hat{i}_1 - \hat{i}_2||$$
$$+ \delta(||\hat{i}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2|| + ||\hat{i}_2 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1||) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2),$$

*for all* $\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$. *Let* $\alpha' = \beta' = \delta' = 0$, $\gamma' = \frac{1}{2}$ *with* $\alpha' + \beta' + \gamma' + 2\delta' < 1$. *Consider*

$$||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2|| = \left|\left|\frac{\hat{i}_1}{3} - \frac{\hat{i}_1}{3}\right|\right| = \left|\left|\frac{(0, \hat{o}_1)}{3} - \frac{(0, \hat{o}_2)}{3}\right|\right|$$
$$= \sqrt{\left(\frac{\hat{o}_1}{3} - \frac{\hat{o}_2}{3}\right)^2} = \frac{1}{3}||\hat{i}_1 - \hat{i}_2||$$

*It shows that*

$$||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2|| < \alpha'||\hat{i}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1|| + \beta'||\hat{i}_2 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2|| + \gamma'||\hat{i}_1 - \hat{i}_2|| + \delta(||\hat{i}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2|| + ||\hat{i}_2 - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1||) + (1 - \alpha' - \beta' - \gamma' - 2\delta')\ d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2),$$

*for all* $\hat{k}_1, \hat{k}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ *and* $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_2) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$. *Starting with point* $\hat{o}_0 = (0,1) \in \mathscr{T}_1$, *we construct a sequence as*

| $\hat{o}_{n+1}$ | $\hat{o}_0$ | $\hat{o}_1$ | $\hat{o}_2$ | $\hat{o}_3$ | $\hat{o}_4$ | $\hat{o}_5$ | $\cdots$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| $\mathscr{B}\grave{x}_n$ | $(0,1)$ | $(0,0.3333)$ | $(0,0.1111)$ | $(0,0.0366)$ | $(0,0.0122)$ | $(0,0.0040)$ | $\cdots$ |

*We found that* $\{\hat{o}_{2n}\}$ *has a subsequence* $((0,1)(0,0.1111),(0,0.0122),(0,0.0013),\cdots)$, *which converges to* $(0,0)$. *All the suppositions of Theorem 2.1.11 are hold, and* $\mathscr{B}$ *has a BPP* $(0,0)$.

### 2.1.5 Best proximity points in a quasi partial MS

In this subsection, using the concept of $\alpha$-proximal admissible we present some results on the existence of BPPs in a quasi partial MS.

*Theorem* 2.1.12. Let $\mathscr{T}_1$ and $\mathscr{T}_2$ be non-empty closed subsets of a complete quasi partial MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ such that $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ is non-empty and $\alpha : \mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_1 \to [0,\infty)$ be a mapping such that $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) \geq 1$, $\alpha(\hat{o}_2, \hat{k}_1) \geq 1$ implies $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{k}_1) \geq 1$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \hat{k}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Assume that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ be a continuous mapping such that $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ and satisfies the assumptions of Definitions 1.1.5(i), 1.1.14 and 1.1.16. Further, suppose that there exist $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ and $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $\alpha(\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1) \geq 1$. Then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP.

*Proof.* By assumption, there exists $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0} \subseteq \mathscr{T}_1$ and $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0} \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ such that $d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $\alpha(\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1) \geq 1$.
Since $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$. By notation of $\mathscr{T}_{2_0}$, there exists $\hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_2, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$.
Further, as $\alpha$ is proximal admissible and $\alpha(\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1) \geq 1$, we have $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) \geq 1$. Again $\hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ then $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$. By notation of $\mathscr{T}_{2_0}$, there exists $\hat{o}_3 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_3, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$.

Similarly, as $\alpha$ is proximal admissible and $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) \geq 1$, we get $\alpha(\hat{o}_2, \hat{o}_3) \geq 1$. Continuing in this manner, we obtain

$$d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2). \tag{2.26}$$

Since $\alpha$ is proximal admissible and $\alpha(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) \geq 1$, we get $\alpha(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) \geq 1$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. As $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ satisfies weak £-property. So, for any $m, n \in \mathbb{N}_0$, we have $d(\hat{o}_m, \hat{o}_n) \leq d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{m-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1})$. If there is $s \in \mathbb{N}_0$ for which $d(\hat{o}_s, \hat{o}_{s+1}) = 0$ and $d(\hat{o}_{s+1}, \hat{o}_s) = 0$. Consider

$$d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \leq d(\hat{o}_s, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_s) \leq d(\hat{o}_s, \hat{o}_{s+1}) + d(\hat{o}_{s+1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_s) = d(\hat{o}_{s+1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_s) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2).$$

Hence $d(\hat{o}_s, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_s) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$. By assuming that $d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) > 0$, for all $n \geq 0$, we deduce that $d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) > 0$, for all $n \geq 0$. Using Definitions 1.1.5(i), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\delta^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n)} &\leq \delta_*^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n)} \\
&\leq [\alpha(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) - 1 + \delta_*]^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n)} \\
&\leq \delta^{\beta(d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n))d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n)}.
\end{aligned}$$

It implies that

$$d(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) \leq d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n-1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) \leq \beta(d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n))d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) < d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n), \tag{2.27}$$

for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Therefore, $\{d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n)\}$ is strictly non-increasing and $\lim_{n\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) = r_1$, for some $r_1 \geq 0$. Assume that $r_1 > 0$. On taking $n \to \infty$ in (2.27), we get $\lim_{n\to\infty} \beta(d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n)) = 1$. It gives

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) = 0, \tag{2.28}$$

which is a contradiction. Therefore, $r_1 = 0$, and thus

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{n-1}, \hat{o}_n) = 0. \tag{2.29}$$

## Chapter 2. Existence results

Suppose that $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is not a Cauchy sequence. Then there is $\epsilon > 0$ and subsequence of integers $n_{\hat{s}}$ and $m_{\hat{s}}$ with $m_{\hat{s}} > n_{\hat{s}} \geq \hat{s}$ for which $d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) \geq \epsilon$, for all $\hat{s} \in \mathbb{N}$. Assume this $m_{\hat{s}}$ is the smallest integer greater than $n_{\hat{s}}$ to satisfy the above inequality. From triangle inequality, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
\epsilon \leq & d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) \\
\leq & d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) - d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}) \\
\leq & d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) \\
< & \epsilon + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}).
\end{aligned}$$

Letting $\hat{s} \to \infty$ and using (2.29), we have

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) = \epsilon > 0. \tag{2.30}$$

Using the assumption of $\alpha$ and $n_{\hat{s}} > m_{\hat{s}}$, we have

$$\alpha(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) \geq 1.$$

Using (2.26), (2.30) and triangle inequality, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \\
\leq & \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) - d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}})} \\
\leq & \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) - d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) - d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}})} \\
\leq & \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \\
\leq & \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \\
\leq & \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \delta^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \\
\leq & \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \delta_*^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \\
\leq & \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \times [\alpha(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) - 1 + \delta_*]^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \\
\leq & \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \delta^{\beta(d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}))d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \\
= & \delta^{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) + \beta(d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}))d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})}.
\end{aligned}$$

It shows that

$$d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) \leq d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) + \beta(d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}))d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}),$$

that is,

$$\frac{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) - d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}+1}}) - d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})}{d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})} \leq \beta(d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})) < 1.$$

On taking limit $\hat{s} \to \infty$ and using (2.28) and (2.30), we get

$$\lim_{j\to\infty} \beta(d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})) = 1.$$

It implies

$$\lim_{j\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) = 0,$$

which contradicts with (2.30).

In the similar way, we get $\lim_{n\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \hat{o}_n) = 0$ and $\lim_{\hat{s}\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}_{m_{\hat{s}}}) = 0$. Therefore, $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is a Cauchy sequence in $\mathscr{T}_1$. Given that $\mathscr{T}_1$ is closed, we get $\lim_{n\to\infty} \hat{o}_n = \hat{o}$, for some $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$. Since $\mathscr{B}$ is continuous, we get $\lim_{n\to\infty} \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n = \mathscr{B}\hat{o}$ for some $\mathscr{B}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_2$. By (2.26) $d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) = \lim_{n\to\infty} d(\hat{o}_{n+1}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \hat{o}) = \lim_{n\to\infty} d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) = d(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1)$. Hence $\hat{o}$ is a BPP of $\mathscr{B}$. □

In order to demonstrate our next finding, we substitute the $\Re_1$-property for the continuity hypothesis of $\mathscr{B}$ in Theorem 2.1.12:

($\Re_1$-property): If $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is a sequence in $\mathscr{W}$ such that $\alpha(\hat{o}_n, \hat{o}_{n+1}) \geq 1$, for all $n$ and $\lim_{n\to\infty} \hat{o}_n = \hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$. It follows that subsequence $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ of $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ exists and $\alpha(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}) \geq 1$, for all $\hat{s}$.

*Theorem* 2.1.13. Let $\mathscr{T}_1$ and $\mathscr{T}_2$ be non-empty closed subsets of a complete quasi partial MS $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ such that $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ is non-empty and $\alpha : \mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_1 \to [0, \infty)$ be a mapping such that $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2) \geq 1$, $\alpha(\hat{o}_2, \hat{k}_1) \geq 1$ implies $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{k}_1) \geq 1$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2, \hat{k}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Assume that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ is a mapping such that $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ and satisfies the assumptions of Definitions 1.1.5(i), 1.1.14 and 1.1.16. Further, suppose that $\Re_1$-property holds

and there exist $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ and $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $\alpha(\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1) \geq 1$. Then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP.

*Proof.* By Theorem 2.1.12, sequence $\hat{o}_n \to \hat{o} \in \mathscr{W}$ in $(\mathscr{W}, d)$. By $\Re_1$-property and using (2.26), there is a subsequence $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ of $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ and $\alpha(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}) \geq 1$, for all $\hat{s}$. Now, we have to show that $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP. Consider

$$\begin{aligned}\delta^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o})} \leq & \delta_*^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o})} \\ \leq & [\alpha(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}) - 1 + \delta_*]^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o})} \\ \leq & \delta^{\beta(d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}))d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o})}.\end{aligned}$$

It implies that

$$d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) \leq \beta(d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}))d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}-1}}, \hat{o}). \tag{2.31}$$

Using (2.26), (2.31) and triangle inequality, we have

$$\begin{aligned}d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) &\leq d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) + d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) \\ &\leq d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \beta(d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}))d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}). \end{aligned} \tag{2.32}$$

Again by triangle inequality and (2.32), we have

$$\begin{aligned}d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) \leq d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) &\leq d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) \\ &\leq d(\hat{o}, \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}) + d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) + \beta(d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}))d(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \hat{o}). \end{aligned} \tag{2.33}$$

Taking $\hat{s} \to \infty$ in (2.33), we have $d(\hat{o}, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}) = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$. Using the similar arguments, we have $d(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}, \hat{o}) = d(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1)$. Hence $\hat{o}$ is a BPP of $\mathscr{B}$. □

We provide some examples to support the findings of the section.

**Example 2.1.8.** *Consider $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}$ with metric defined as $d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = |\hat{o}_1 - \hat{g}_1| + \hat{o}_1$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ is a quasi partial MS not partial MS and MS. Suppose $\mathscr{T}_1 = [0, 1]$ and $\mathscr{T}_2 = \left[0, \frac{1}{4}\right]$ then $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = 0$ and $d(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1) = 0$. Define $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ by*

*$\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1) = \dfrac{\hat{o}_1}{4}$, for all $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Define $\alpha : \mathscr{T}_1 \times \mathscr{T}_1 \to [0, \infty)$ by $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = 2$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Let $\hat{k}_1, \hat{k}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ then $\alpha(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2) = 2 > 1, d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1) = 0 = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $d(\hat{g}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) = 0 = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ if and only if $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \{0\}$. Then $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = 2 > 1$. It gives that $\mathscr{B}$ is continuous and $\mathscr{B}$ is $\alpha$ proximal. As $\mathscr{T}_{1_0} = \mathscr{T}_{2_0} = 0$ then $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ for each $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. Also a pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ satisfies weak £- property. Let $\zeta(\hat{t}) = \frac{\hat{t}}{2}$, then $\zeta \in S'$ and we get $\beta(\hat{t}) = \dfrac{1}{2}$. Take $\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2$ in $\mathscr{T}_1$, then*

$$\begin{aligned} d(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) &= \left|\mathscr{B}(\hat{i}_1) - \mathscr{B}(\hat{i}_2)\right| + \mathscr{B}(\hat{i}_1) \\ &= \left|\frac{\hat{i}_1}{4} - \frac{\hat{i}_2}{4}\right| + \frac{\hat{i}_1}{4} \\ &= \frac{1}{4} d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2) \leq \beta(d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2)) d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2). \end{aligned}$$

*It implies $[\alpha(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2) - 1 + \delta_*]^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2)} \leq \delta^{\beta(d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2)) d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2)}$, for all $\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$, where $1 < \delta \leq \delta_*$. Therefore, all suppositions of Theorem 2.1.12 are met and $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP 0.*

**Example 2.1.9.** *Suppose $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}$ with metric defined as $d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = |\hat{o}_1^3 - \hat{g}_1^3| + \hat{o}_1^3$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$, is a quasi partial MS not partial MS and MS. Suppose $\mathscr{T}_1 = \left\{0, 1, \sqrt{2}, \sqrt{3}, \sqrt{4} ...\right\}$ and $\mathscr{T}_2 = \left\{0, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{\sqrt{3}}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{\sqrt{4}}{\sqrt{2}} ...\right\}$ then $d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2) = 0$ and $d(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{T}_1) = 0$. Define $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ by $\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1) = \dfrac{\hat{o}_1}{\sqrt{2}}$, for all $(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Define $\alpha : \mathscr{W} \times \mathscr{W} \to [0, \infty)$ by $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = 2.5$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$. Let $\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$ then $\alpha(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2) = 2.5 > 1, d(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1) = 0 = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ and $d(\hat{g}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) = 0 = d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ if and only if $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \{0\}$. Then $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = 2.5 > 1$. It gives that $\mathscr{B}$ is continuous and $\mathscr{B}$ is $\alpha$ proximal. As $\mathscr{T}_{1_0} = \mathscr{T}_{2_0} = 0$ then $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$, for each $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. Also a pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ satisfies weak £- property. Let $\zeta(\hat{t}) = \frac{4\hat{t}}{5}$, then $\zeta \in S'$ and we get $\beta(\hat{t}) = \dfrac{4}{5}$. Take $\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2$ in $\mathscr{T}_1$, then*

$$\begin{aligned} d(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2) &= \left|(\mathscr{B}(\hat{i}_1))^3 - \mathscr{B}((\hat{i}_2))^3\right| + (\mathscr{B}(\hat{i}_1))^3 \\ &= \left|\frac{\hat{i}_1^3}{\sqrt{2}} - \frac{\hat{i}_2^3}{\sqrt{2}}\right| + \frac{\hat{i}_1^3}{\sqrt{2}} \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2) \leq \beta(d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2)) d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2). \end{aligned}$$

*It implies* $[\alpha(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2) - 1 + \delta_*]^{d(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_2)} \leq \delta^{\beta(d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2))d(\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2)}$, *for all* $\hat{i}_1, \hat{i}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_1$, *where* $1 < \delta \leq \delta_*$. *Therefore, all suppositions of Theorem 2.1.12 are met and* $\mathscr{B}$ *has a BPP* 0.

3 If we take $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = 1$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ in Theorem 2.1.12, we get the BPP result as described below:

*Corollary* 2.1.10. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ be a mapping such that $d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1), \mathscr{B}(\hat{g}_1)) \leq \beta(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1))d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1)$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ and $\beta \in S$. Suppose that a pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ has the weak £-property and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$. Then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a BPP.

3 If we take $\mathscr{T}_1 = \mathscr{T}_2 = \mathscr{W}$ in Theorem 2.1.12 and Theorem 2.1.13, we get the FP result as described below:

*Corollary* 2.1.11. Let $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ be a complete quasi partial MS, $\alpha : \mathscr{W} \times \mathscr{W} \to [0, \infty)$ be a mapping such that $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) \geq 1$, $\alpha(\hat{g}_1, \hat{k}_1) \geq 1$ implies $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{k}_1) \geq 1$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1, \hat{k}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{W} \to \mathscr{W}$ be a continuous mapping satisfies the assumptions of Definitions 1.1.5(i) and 1.1.16. Suppose that there exists $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ such that $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) \geq 1$, then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a FP.

6 *Corollary* 2.1.12. Let $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ be a complete quasi partial MS, $\alpha : \mathscr{W} \times \mathscr{W} \to [0, \infty)$ be a mapping such that $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) \geq 1$, $\alpha(\hat{g}_1, \hat{k}_1) \geq 1$ implies $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{k}_1) \geq 1$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1, \hat{k}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{W} \to \mathscr{W}$ be a mapping satisfies the assumptions of Definitions 1.1.5(i) and 1.1.16. Suppose that $\Re_1$-property holds and there exists $\hat{o}_0, \hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ such that $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0) \geq 1$, then mapping $\mathscr{B}$ has a FP.

Considering $\alpha(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1) = 1$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ in Theorem 2.1.12, it reduces to Geraghty-type contraction mapping (Theorem 1.3, p-606, [31]).

82 *Corollary* 2.1.13. Let $(\mathscr{W}, d)$ be a complete quasi partial MS and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{W} \to \mathscr{W}$ be a mapping fulfilling the subsequent requirement:

$$d(\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_1), \mathscr{B}(\hat{g}_1)) \leq \beta(d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1))d(\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1),$$

for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{g}_1 \in \mathscr{W}$ and $\beta \in S$, then $\mathscr{B}$ has a FP.

## 2.2 Existence of best proximity pair

In this section, we study some results for the existence of best proximity pairs using measure of noncompactness in framework of strictly convex BSs. Results of this section are accepted in Sharma and Chandok [68].

In the entire section, we assume that $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ is NBCC subset of a strictly convex BS $\mathscr{W}$ and $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ is non-empty.

*Theorem* 2.2.1. Suppose that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ is a relatively NE and satisfies Definition 2.1.5. Then $\mathscr{B}$ has a best proximity pair.

*Proof.* As $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ is non-empty, $(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}, \mathscr{T}_{2_0})$ is non-empty. Also one can show that $(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}, \mathscr{T}_{2_0})$ is $\mathscr{B}$ -invariant, proximinal pair, closed and convex considering conditions on $\mathscr{B}$. For $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, there is a $\hat{g} \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Since $\mathscr{B}$ is relatively NE

$$||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}|| \leq ||\hat{o} - \hat{g}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||,$$

which gives $\mathscr{B}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, that is, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. Similarly, $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{2_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ and so $\mathscr{B}$ is noncyclic on $\mathscr{T}_{1_0} \cup \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$. Using the similar lines of proof Theorem 2.1.9, we get $(\mathscr{Q}_n, \mathscr{R}_n)$ is proximinal. As is now known, there are two situations that can occur: either $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2\hat{s}}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{2\hat{s}})\} = 0$ for some $\hat{s} \in \mathbb{N}$ or $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{2n}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{2n})\} > 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. If $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}})\} = 0$ for some $\hat{s} \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}} \cup \mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}} \to \mathscr{Q}_{2\hat{s}} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2\hat{s}}$ is compact, by Theorem 1.1.1 we obtain the result. Consider $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n), \mho(\mathscr{R}_n)\} > 0$. Since $\mathscr{Q}_{n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n)$ and $\mathscr{R}_{n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_n)$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{n+1} \cup \mathscr{R}_{n+1}) &= \max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{n+1}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{n+1})\} \\
&= \max\{\mho(\overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n))), \mho(\overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_n)))\} \\
&= \max\{\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n)), \mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_n))\} \\
&= \mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n) \cup \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_n)) \\
&\leq \varsigma(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n))\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n) \\
&\leq \mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n).
\end{aligned}$$

$\mho_n = \mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n)$, is a non-increasing sequence. Thus there is $\alpha \geq 0$ in such way that $\mho_n \to \alpha$ as $n \to \infty$. Let $\alpha > 0$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we obtain

$$\frac{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{n+1} \cup \mathscr{R}_{n+1})}{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n)} \leq \varsigma(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n)).$$

By above inequality $\varsigma(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n)) \geq 1$, which is contradiction. So $\alpha = 0$ and $\mho_n = \mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n) \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$. Now, let $\mathscr{Q}_\infty = \cap_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathscr{Q}_n$ and $\mathscr{R}_\infty = \cap_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathscr{R}_n$. By (d') of MNC, a pair $(\mathscr{Q}_\infty, \mathscr{R}_\infty)$ is $\mathscr{B}$ -invariant, non-empty, compact and convex with $||\mathscr{Q}_\infty - \mathscr{R}_\infty|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Therefore, $\mathscr{B}$ has a best proximity pair. □

*Theorem* 2.2.2. Suppose that $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{T}_1 \cup \mathscr{T}_2$ is a relatively NE and satisfies Definition 2.1.5. Then $\mathscr{B}$ has a best proximity pair

*Proof.* Using the similar lines of proof Theorem 2.1.9, we have $(\mathscr{Q}_n, \mathscr{R}_n)$ is proximinal for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$ with $||\mathscr{Q}_n - \mathscr{R}_n|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. If $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}})\} = 0$ for some $\hat{s} \in \mathbb{N}$, then $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{Q}_{\hat{s}} \cup \mathscr{R}_{\hat{s}} \to \mathscr{Q}_{2\hat{s}} \cup \mathscr{R}_{2\hat{s}}$ is compact, by Theorem 1.1.1 we get the result. Consider $\max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n), \mho(\mathscr{R}_n)\} > 0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Since $\mathscr{Q}_{n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n)$ and $\mathscr{R}_{n+1} \subseteq \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_n)$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{n+1} \cup \mathscr{R}_{n+1}) &= \max\{\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{n+1}), \mho(\mathscr{R}_{n+1})\} \\
&= \max\{\mho(\overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n))), \mho(\overline{con}(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_n)))\} \\
&= \max\{\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n)), \mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_n))\} \\
&= \mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{Q}_n) \cup \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{R}_n)) \\
&\leq \mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n) - \psi(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n)) \leq \mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n).
\end{aligned}$$

$\mho_n = \mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n)$, is a non-increasing sequence. So, there is $\alpha \geq 0$ in such way that $\mho_n \to \alpha$ as $n \to \infty$. Assume $\alpha > 0$, for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we obtain

$$\mho(\mathscr{Q}_{n+1} \cup \mathscr{R}_{n+1}) - \mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n) \leq -\psi(\mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n)).$$

Taking $n \to \infty$ in above inequality we get $\psi(\alpha) = 0$, for $\alpha > 0$, which is contradiction. So $\alpha = 0$ and $\mho_n = \mho(\mathscr{Q}_n \cup \mathscr{R}_n) \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$. Now, let $\mathscr{Q}_\infty = \cap_{n=0}^{\infty} \mathscr{Q}_n$ and

$\mathscr{R}_\infty = \cap_{n=0}^{\infty}\mathscr{R}_n$. By (d') of MNC, a pair $(\mathscr{Q}_\infty, \mathscr{R}_\infty)$ is $\mathscr{B}$ -invariant, non-empty, compact and convex with $||\mathscr{Q}_\infty - \mathscr{R}_\infty|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Therefore, $\mathscr{B}$ has a best proximity pair. $\square$

# Chapter 3

# Iterative convergence to best proximity points

In the optimization and approximation theory the convergence of iterative processes for BPPs has been an attractive problem in nonlinear analysis. Iterative convergence to BPPs is a crucial concept to find a point that minimizes the distance between two sets. As discussed in Chapter 1, there are many iterative schemes which converge to FPs of mapping. But this chapter deals with iterative schemes. The structure of this chapter is as described below: In the first section, we define a iterative scheme that converges to common FPs of NEs and strongly pseudocontractive mappings. The results of this part are published in Sharma and Chandok [67]. Using the class of NEs in the setting of UCBS, we provide a few iterative techniques in the second section that converge strongly to BPP. The outcomes of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [66, 69]. In the third section, we propose a three-step algorithm that converges to a solution of split common FP problem. The outcomes of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [65]. In the last section, we define another algorithm using projection operator which converges to a solution of SBPP problem in the context of Hilbert spaces. The findings of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [65].

## 3.1 Convergence to a solution of fixed point problem

We describe an iterative scheme in this section for estimating the common FPs of strongly pseudocontractive and NEs in real BS. We give some numerical examples to back up our assertions and demonstrate that our technique converges faster than well known algorithms in the literature. The results of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [67].

In the entire section, we assume that $\mathscr{T}_1$ is a non-empty closed and convex subset of a UCBS $\mathscr{W}$. Suppose that $\mathscr{B}, \mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_1$ are self mappings. For an arbitrary element $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$, define a sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ as described below:

$$\begin{cases} \hat{g}_n = & (1-\gamma'_n)\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{i}_n = & (1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)\hat{o}_n + \omega'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm (1)}$$

where $\omega_n, \gamma'_n, \eta'_n, \delta'_n \in [0,1]$, $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$.

*Theorem* 3.1.1. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be a NE, and $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be a uniformly continuous strongly pseudocontractive mapping. Further assume that $\mathscr{F} = \{\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1 : \mathscr{B}\hat{o} = \mathscr{B}_1\hat{o} = \hat{o}\} \neq \emptyset$, $\mathscr{B}_1(\mathscr{T}_1)$ is bounded, and $\gamma'_n, \eta'_n, \delta'_n$ are real sequences in $[0,1]$ such that:

(i) $\gamma'_n + \eta'_n + \delta'_n + \omega'_n \leq 1$;

(ii) $\lim_{n\to\infty}(\omega'_n + \eta'_n + \delta'_n) = 0 = \lim_{n\to\infty}(1-\gamma'_n)$;

(iii) $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}(\omega'_n + \eta'_n + \delta'_n) = \infty$.

Then for any arbitrary $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$, sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm (1) converges to a common FP $\hat{p} \in \mathscr{F}$.

*Proof.* Let $\hat{p} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) \cap \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)$. Suppose that

$$\mathscr{M}_1 = \sup\left\{||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}|| : \hat{o}, \hat{i} \in \mathscr{W}\right\}. \tag{3.1}$$

199 **3.1 Convergence to a solution of fixed point problem**

As $\mathscr{B}_1$ has bounded range, it shows $\mathscr{M}_1 < \infty$. Consider

81
$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{g}_n - \hat{p}|| =& ||\gamma'_n \hat{o}_n + (1-\gamma'_n)\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}||\\ =& ||\gamma'_n(\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}) + (1-\gamma'_n)(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p})||\\ \leq& \gamma'_n||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}|| + (1-\gamma'_n)||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}||\\ \leq& \gamma'_n||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}|| + (1-\gamma'_n)\mathscr{M}_1. \end{aligned} \tag{3.2}$$

Also,

107
$$\begin{aligned}&||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}|| = ||(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)\hat{o}_n + \omega'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}||\\ \leq&(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}|| + \omega'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{p}|| + \eta'_n||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \hat{p}|| + \delta'_n||(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{p})||\\ =&(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}|| + \omega'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{p}|| + \eta'_n||(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p})||\\ &+ \delta'_n||(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p})||. \end{aligned} \tag{3.3}$$

We claim that $||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}|| \leq \mathscr{M}_2$, where

$$\mathscr{M}_2 = \mathscr{M}_1 + ||\hat{o}_0 - \hat{p}||, n \geq 0 \text{ and } n \in \mathbb{N}_0. \tag{3.4}$$

38 Clearly, $\mathscr{M}_1 \leq \mathscr{M}_2$. It is true for $n = 0$. Let us consider it is accurate for $n = \hat{s}$. Now we have to show it is for $n = \hat{s}+1$. By Algorithm (1), (3.2) and (3.3), we have

$$\begin{aligned}&||\hat{o}_{\hat{s}+1} - \hat{p}||\\ =&||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_{\hat{s}} - \hat{p}|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_{\hat{s}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{p}||\\ \leq&||\hat{i}_{\hat{s}} - \hat{p}||\\ \leq&(1-\eta'_{\hat{s}}-\delta'_{\hat{s}}-\omega'_{\hat{s}})||\hat{o}_{\hat{s}} - \hat{p}|| + \omega'_{\hat{s}}||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{\hat{s}} - \mathscr{B}\hat{p}|| + \eta'_{\hat{s}}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_{\hat{s}} - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}||\\ &+ \delta'_{\hat{s}}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_{\hat{s}} - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}||\\ \leq&(1-\eta'_{\hat{s}}-\delta'_{\hat{s}}-\omega'_{\hat{s}})||\hat{o}_{\hat{s}} - \hat{p}|| + \omega'_{\hat{s}}||\hat{g}_{\hat{s}} - \hat{p}|| + \eta'_{\hat{s}}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_{\hat{s}} - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}|| + \delta'_{\hat{s}}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_{\hat{s}} - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}||\\ \leq&(1-\eta'_{\hat{s}}-\delta'_{\hat{s}}-\omega'_{\hat{s}})||\hat{o}_{\hat{s}} - \hat{p}|| + \omega'_{\hat{s}}(\gamma'_n||\hat{o}_{\hat{s}} - \hat{p}|| + (1-\gamma'_n)\mathscr{M}_1) + \eta'_{\hat{s}}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_{\hat{s}} - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}||\\ &+ \delta'_{\hat{s}}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_{\hat{s}} - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}||\end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\leq (1-\eta'_{\hat{s}}-\delta'_{\hat{s}}-\omega'_{\hat{s}})\mathscr{M}_2+\omega'_{\hat{s}}(\gamma'_n\mathscr{M}_2+(1-\gamma'_n)\mathscr{M}_2)+\eta'_{\hat{s}}\mathscr{M}_2+\delta'_{\hat{s}}\mathscr{M}_2\\
&=(1-\eta'_{\hat{s}}-\delta'_{\hat{s}}-\omega'_{\hat{s}})\mathscr{M}_2+\omega'_{\hat{s}}\mathscr{M}_2+\eta'_{\hat{s}}\mathscr{M}_2+\delta'_{\hat{s}}\mathscr{M}_2\\
&=\mathscr{M}_2.
\end{aligned}
$$

This shows that $\{||\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||\}$ is bounded. By (3.2) and (3.3), $\left\{||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||\right\}$ and $\{||\hat{g}_n-\hat{p}||\}$ are also bounded sequences. Assume that
$\mathscr{C}_1=\sup\{||\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||:n\geq 0\}$, $\mathscr{C}_2=\sup\left\{||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||:n\geq 0\right\}$, $\mathscr{C}_3=\sup\{||\hat{g}_n-\hat{p}||:n\geq 0\}$.
Denote $\mathscr{M}=\mathscr{M}_2+\mathscr{C}_1+\mathscr{C}_2+\mathscr{C}_3$, then $\mathscr{M}<\infty$. Using Lemma 1.1.6, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
&||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||^2=||(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)\hat{o}_n+\omega'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n+\eta'_n\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n+\delta'_n\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||^2\\
&=||(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)(\hat{o}_n-\hat{p})+\omega'_n(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\hat{p})+\eta'_n(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\hat{p})+\delta'_n(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\hat{p})||^2\\
&\leq(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)^2||\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||^2\\
&\quad+2\left\langle\omega'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n-\hat{p})+\eta'_n(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\hat{p})+\delta'_n(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}),j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&=(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)^2||\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||^2\\
&\quad+2\left\langle\omega'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}\hat{p})+\eta'_n(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p})+\delta'_n(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}),j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\leq(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)^2||\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||^2+2\omega'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\quad+2\eta'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle+2\delta'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\leq(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)^2||\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||^2+2\omega'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n+\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n-\mathscr{B}\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\quad+2\eta'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n+\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\quad+2\delta'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n+\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\leq(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)^2||\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||^2+2\omega'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n,j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\quad+2\omega'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n-\mathscr{B}\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle+2\eta'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n,j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\quad+2\eta'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle+2\delta'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n,j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\quad+2\delta'_n\left\langle\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle\\
&\leq(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)^2||\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||^2+2\omega'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n||\;||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||\\
&\quad+2\eta'_n||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||\;||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||+2\delta'_n||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||\;||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||\\
&\quad+2(\eta'_n+\delta'_n)\left\langle\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p},j(\hat{i}_n-\hat{p})\right\rangle+2\omega'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n-\mathscr{B}\hat{p}||||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||\\
&\leq(1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)^2||\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||^2+2\omega'_n||\hat{g}_n-\hat{i}_n||\;||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&+ 2\eta_n'||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n|| \; ||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}|| + 2\delta_n'||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n|| \; ||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}|| \\
&+ 2(\eta_n' + \delta_n')\left\langle \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}, j(\hat{i}_n - \hat{p})\right\rangle + 2\omega_n'||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}||||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}|| \\
\leq &(1 - \eta_n' - \delta_n' - \omega_n')^2||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}||^2 + 2\omega_n'||\hat{g}_n - \hat{i}_n|| \; ||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}|| \\
&+ 2\eta_n'||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n|| \; ||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}|| + 2\delta_n'||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n|| \; ||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}|| \\
&+ 2(\eta_n' + \delta_n')\left\langle \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}, j(\hat{i}_n - \hat{p})\right\rangle + 2\omega_n'||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}||^2 \\
\leq &(1 - \eta_n' - \delta_n' - \omega_n')^2||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}||^2 + 2\omega_n'\mathscr{M}||\hat{g}_n - \hat{i}_n|| + 2\eta_n'\mathscr{M}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n|| \\
&+ 2\delta_n'\mathscr{M}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n|| + 2(\eta_n' + \delta_n')\left\langle \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}, j(\hat{i}_n - \hat{p})\right\rangle + 2\omega_n'||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}|| \\
\leq &(1 - \eta_n' - \delta_n' - \omega_n')^2||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}||^2 \\
&+ 2(\eta_n' + \delta_n' + \omega_n')\max\left\{||\hat{g}_n - \hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||\right\} \\
&+ 2(\eta_n' + \delta_n')\left\langle \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}, j(\hat{y}_n - \hat{p})\right\rangle + 2\omega_n'||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}||^2.
\end{aligned}
$$

From (3.4), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
||\hat{g}_n - \hat{o}_n|| =&||\gamma_n'\hat{o}_n + (1 - \gamma_n')\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n|| \\
=&||\gamma_n'(\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n) + (1 - \gamma_n')(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n)|| \\
=&(1 - \gamma_n')||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n|| \\
\leq&(1 - \gamma_n')(||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}|| + ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}||) \\
=&(1 - \gamma_n')(||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}|| + ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}||) \\
\leq&(1 - \gamma_n')2\mathscr{M}_2.
\end{aligned}
$$

By Theorem 3.1.1 (ii), we obtain

$$
\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{g}_n - \hat{o}_n|| = 0. \tag{3.5}
$$

Again using (3.4), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
||\hat{i}_n - \hat{o}_n|| = &||(1 - \eta_n' - \delta_n' - \omega_n')\hat{o}_n + \omega_n'\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n + \eta_n'\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n + \delta_n'\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n|| \\
=&||(1 - \eta_n' - \delta_n' - \omega_n')(\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n) + \omega_n'(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{o}_n) + \eta_n'(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \hat{o}_n) + \delta_n'(\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n)|| \\
\leq&(1 - \eta_n' - \delta_n' - \omega_n')||\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n|| + \omega_n'||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{o}_n|| + \eta_n'||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \hat{o}_n|| + \delta_n'||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n)||
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&=\omega_n'||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n-\hat{o}_n||+\eta_n'||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\hat{o}_n||+\delta_n'||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\hat{o}_n)||\\
&\leq\omega_n'(||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n-\hat{p}||+||\hat{p}-\hat{i}_n||)+\eta_n'(||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\hat{p}||+||\hat{p}-\hat{i}_n||)\\
&\quad+\delta_n'(||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\hat{p}||+||\hat{p}-\hat{i}_n||)\\
&=\omega_n'(||\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}\hat{p}||+||\hat{p}-\hat{i}_n||)+\eta_n'(||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}||+||\hat{p}-\hat{i}_n||)\\
&\quad+\delta_n'(||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}||+||\hat{p}-\hat{i}_n||)\\
&\leq 2\omega_n'\mathscr{M}_2+2\eta_n'\mathscr{M}_2+2\delta_n'\mathscr{M}_2=2(\omega_n'+\eta_n'+\delta_n')\mathscr{M}_2.
\end{aligned}
$$

By Theorem 3.1.1 (ii), we obtain

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}||\hat{i}_n-\hat{o}_n||=0. \tag{3.6}$$

Since $||\hat{g}_n-\hat{i}_n||\leq||\hat{g}_n-\hat{o}_n||+||\hat{o}_n-\hat{i}_n||$. By (3.5) and (3.6), we get

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}||\hat{g}_n-\hat{i}_n||=0.$$

As $\mathscr{B}_1$ is uniformly continuous, we have

$$\lim_{n\to\infty}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||=0 \text{ and } \lim_{n\to\infty}||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||=0. \tag{3.7}$$

Since $\mathscr{B}_1$ is a strongly pseudocontractive mapping, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
||\hat{o}_{n+1}-\hat{p}||^2 \leq&(1-\eta_n'-\delta_n'-\omega_n')^2||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||^2\\
&+2(\omega_n'+\eta_n'+\delta_n')\max\left\{||\hat{g}_n-\hat{i}_n||,||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||,||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||\right\}\\
&+2(\eta_n'+\delta_n')k||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||^2+2\omega_n'||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||^2\\
=&\frac{(1-\eta_n'-\delta_n'-\omega_n')^2}{1-2(\omega_n'+(\eta_n'+\delta_n')k)}||\hat{i}_n-\hat{p}||^2\\
&+\frac{2(\omega_n'+\eta_n'+\delta_n')\max\left\{||\hat{g}_n-\hat{i}_n||,||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||,||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||\right\}}{1-2(\omega_n'+(\eta_n'+\delta_n')k)}.
\end{aligned}
\tag{3.8}
$$

Since $(\omega_n' + \eta_n' + \delta_n') \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$, for all $n \geq n_0$, there is a number $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$ such that

$$(\omega_n' + \eta_n' + \delta_n') \leq \min\left\{\frac{1}{4k}, \frac{1-k}{(1-k)^2 + k^2}\right\};\ k < \frac{1}{2}.$$

It implies $\frac{1-(\omega_n'+\eta_n'+\delta_n')}{1-2(\omega_n'+(\eta_n'+\delta_n')k)k} \leq 1$ and $\frac{1}{1-2(\omega_n'+(\eta_n'+\delta_n')k)k} \leq 2$. It now follows from (3.8) that

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \hat{p}||^2 \leq &(1 - \eta_n' - \delta_n' - \omega_n')||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}||^2 \\ &+ 4(\omega_n' + \eta_n' + \delta_n') \max\left\{||\hat{g}_n - \hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||\right\}.\end{aligned}$$

Now, using (3.7) , we have $\max\left\{||\hat{g}_n - \hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||\right\} \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$. Consider $||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \hat{p}||^2 = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{p}||^2 \leq ||\hat{i}_n - \hat{p}||^2$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \hat{p}||^2 \leq &(1 - \eta_n' - \delta_n' - \omega_n')||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}||^2 \\ &+ 4(\omega_n' + \eta_n' + \delta_n') \max\left\{||\hat{g}_n - \hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||\right\}.\end{aligned}$$

Take $\alpha_n = ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}||$, $\beta_n = \omega_n' + \eta_n' + \delta_n'$ and $\beta_n' = \max\left\{||\hat{g}_n - \hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||, ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}_n||\right\}$, for all $n \geq 1$. Using Lemma 1.1.9, we obtain

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{p}|| = 0.$$

□

*Remark* 3.1.1. If we take $\gamma_n' = 1, \delta_n', \omega_n' = 0$ in Algorithm (1), then it reduces to the algorithm presented by Kang et al. (Algorithm (12), p.2, [38]) as described below:

$$\begin{cases}\hat{i}_n = & (1 - \eta_n')\hat{o}_n + \eta_n'\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n\end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm (HNS)}$$

*Corollary* 3.1.1. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be a nonexpansive, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be a strongly pseudocontractive mappings and $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) \cap \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1) = \{\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1 : \mathscr{B}\hat{o} = \mathscr{B}_1\hat{o} = \hat{o}\} \neq \emptyset$. For any arbitrary $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$, sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm (HNS) converges strongly

to a $\hat{p} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)$.

*Remark* 3.1.2. If we take $\gamma'_n = 1, \delta'_n = 0, \mathscr{B} = \mathscr{B}_1$ in Algorithm (1), then it reduces to algorithm presented by Sahu (normal S-iteration process, p.193, [56]) as described below:

$$\begin{cases} \hat{i}_n = & (1-\eta'_n)\hat{o}_n + \eta'_n \mathscr{B}_1 \hat{o}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & \mathscr{B}_1 \hat{i}_n \end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm (NS)}$$

*Corollary* 3.1.2. Let $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be a strongly pseudocontractive mapping and $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1) = \{\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1 : \mathscr{B}_1\hat{o} = \hat{o}\} \neq \emptyset$. Then for any arbitrary $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$, sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm (NS) converges strongly to a $\hat{p} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)$.

*Remark* 3.1.3. If we take $\mathscr{B} = \mathscr{B}_1$, in Algorithm (1), we get the following algorithm:

$$\begin{cases} \hat{g}_n = & (1-\gamma'_n)\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n \hat{o}_n \\ \hat{i}_n = & (1-\eta'_n-\delta'_n-\omega'_n)\hat{o}_n + (\omega'_n+\eta'_n)\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm (S*)}$$

where $\gamma'_n, \omega'_n, \eta'_n, \delta'_n \in [0,1]$, $n \in \mathbb{N}_0$.

In Theorem 3.1.1, we assume that $\mathscr{B}_1$ is a NE, we have the following result, which is very important in the application section.

*Corollary* 3.1.3. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_1$ be a NE and $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) = \{\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1 : \mathscr{B}\hat{o} = \hat{o}\} \neq \emptyset$. Let $\gamma'_n, \omega'_n, \eta'_n, \delta'_n \in [0,1]$, such that:

(i) $\omega'_n + \gamma'_n + \eta'_n + \delta'_n \leq 1$;

(ii) $\lim_{n\to\infty}(\omega'_n + \eta'_n + \delta'_n) = 0 = \lim_{n\to\infty}(1-\gamma'_n)$;

(iii) $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}(\omega'_n + \eta'_n + \delta'_n) = \infty$.

Then for any arbitrary $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$, sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm (S*) converges strongly to a $\hat{p} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)$.

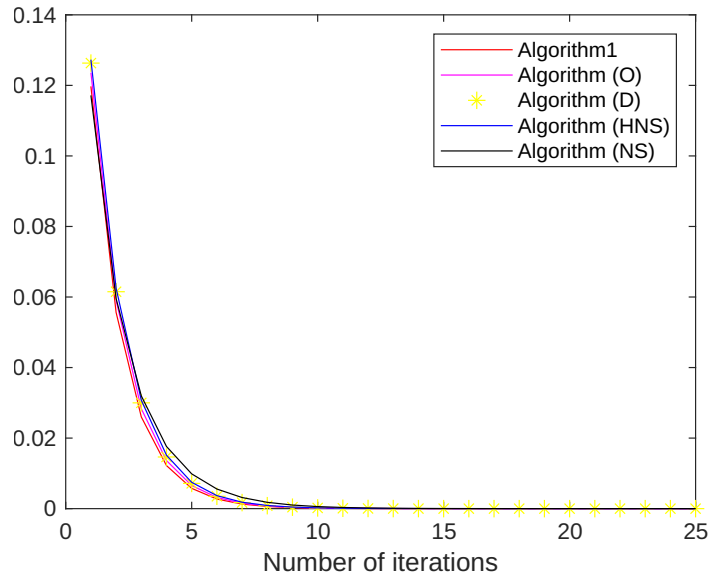


Figure 3-1

**Example 3.1.1.** *Let $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}$ with a usual norm and $\mathscr{T}_1 = [0, \infty)$. Define $\mathscr{B}, \mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_1$ by*

$$\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}) = \frac{\hat{o}}{2} \text{ and } \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}) = \frac{\hat{o}}{\sqrt{3}(1+\hat{o})},$$

*for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Clearly $\mathscr{B}$ is a NE. Also for all $\hat{o}, \hat{i} \in \mathscr{T}_1$, we get*

$$\left\langle \mathscr{B}_1\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}_1\hat{i}, j(\hat{o} - \hat{i}) \right\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}(1+\hat{o})(1+\hat{i})}(\hat{o} - \hat{i})^2 = k||\hat{o} - \hat{i}||^2,$$

*where $k = \frac{1}{\sqrt{3}(1+\hat{x})(1+\hat{y})} < 1$. It shows that $\mathscr{B}_1$ is a strongly pseudocontractive mapping with bounded range and both $\mathscr{B}$, $\mathscr{B}_1$ are uniformly continuous on $\mathscr{T}_1$. It is easy to see that $\mathscr{B}$ and $\mathscr{B}_1$ has common FP say 0. All the suppositions of Theorem 3.1.1 are fulfilled, so sequence generated by Algorithm (1) converges to 0 see Table 3.1 and Figure 3-1. In Table 3.1, if we take $\gamma'_n = \frac{n}{n+25}$, $\omega'_n = \frac{1}{n+25}$, $\eta'_n = \frac{1}{n+25}$ and $\delta'_n = \frac{1}{n+25}$ which are close to 0, $\eta'_n = \frac{n}{n+2}$ and initial point 0.26 which is close to solution 0 then our Algorithm (1) converges to 0 in 16 iterations while Algorithms O, D, HNS, and NS converge to 0 in 18, 18, 23 and 23 iterations respectively see Figure 3-1(a). By Table 3.1 and Figure 3-1, it is easy to see that sequence defined by our algorithm converges to a solution much faster as compared to the algorithms present in the literature.*

| $\hat{o}_{n+1}$ | $Algorithm(1)$ | $Algorithm(O)$ | $Algorithm(D)$ | $Algorithm(HNS)$ | $Algorithm(NS)$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| $\hat{o}_0$ | 0.26 | 0.26 | 0.26 | 0.26 | 0.26 |
| $\hat{o}_2$ | 0.055625 | 0.059069 | 0.061500 | 0.062496 | 0.059575 |
| $\hat{o}_4$ | 0.012207 | 0.013619 | 0.014646 | 0.015136 | 0.017619 |
| $\hat{o}_6$ | 0.002715 | 0.003166 | 0.003504 | 0.003678 | 0.005557 |
| $\hat{o}_8$ | 0.000610 | 0.000740 | 0.000842 | 0.000896 | 0.001789 |
| $\hat{o}_{10}$ | 0.000138 | 0.000174 | 0.000203 | 0.000218 | 0.000580 |
| $\hat{o}_{12}$ | 0.000031 | 0.000041 | 0.000049 | 0.000053 | 0.000189 |
| $\hat{o}_{14}$ | 0.000007 | 0.000010 | 0.000012 | 0.000013 | 0.000062 |
| $\hat{o}_{16}$ | 0.000000 | 0.000002 | 0.000003 | 0.000003 | 0.000020 |
| $\hat{o}_{18}$ | . | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000001 | 0.000004 |
| $\hat{o}_{23}$ | . | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 | 0.000000 |
| $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |

Table 3.1: Comparison of convergence between different algorithms

Now, we give a new three-step algorithm and prove a convergence theorem. For an arbitrary element $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$, define sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ as described below:

$$\begin{cases} \hat{o}_{n+1} = & (1-\eta'_n)\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \\ \hat{i}_n = & \mathscr{B}((1-\delta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n) \\ \hat{g}_n = & \mathscr{B}((1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) \end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm (S)}$$

where $\gamma'_n, \eta'_n, \delta'_n \in [0,1]$, $n \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$.

*Theorem* 3.1.2. Let $\mathscr{B}$ be a NE defined on $\mathscr{T}_1$. If $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1)$ lies in a compact subset of $\mathscr{T}_1$, then sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ defined by Algorithm S converges to a FP of $\mathscr{B}$ in $\mathscr{T}_1$ strongly.

*Proof.* By Browder's Theorem (see [8] , p. 1041), $\mathscr{B}$ has a FP. So, $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) \neq \emptyset$. Take

$\acute{z} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})$. Consider

$$\begin{aligned}
||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| =& ||\mathscr{B}((1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||\mathscr{B}((1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \\
\leq& ||(1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||(1-\gamma'_n)(\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}) + \gamma'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \acute{z})|| \\
=& ||(1-\gamma'_n)(\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}) + \gamma'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z})|| \\
\leq& (1-\gamma'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \gamma'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \\
\leq& (1-\gamma'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \gamma'_n||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||. \qquad (3.9)
\end{aligned}$$

Similarly,

$$\begin{aligned}
||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| =& ||\mathscr{B}((1-\delta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n) - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||\mathscr{B}((1-\delta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n) - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \\
\leq& ||(1-\delta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||(1-\delta'_n)(\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}) + \delta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z})|| \\
=& ||(1-\delta'_n)(\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}) + \delta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z})|| \\
\leq& (1-\delta'_n)||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| + \delta'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \\
\leq& (1-\delta'_n)||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| + \delta'_n||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||. \qquad (3.10)
\end{aligned}$$

Using (3.9) and (3.10), we get

$$\begin{aligned}
||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z}|| =& ||(1-\eta'_n)\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||(1-\eta'_n)(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}) + \eta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z})|| \\
=& ||(1-\eta'_n)(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}) + \eta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z})|| \\
\leq& (1-\eta'_n)||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| + \eta'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \\
\leq& (1-\eta'_n)||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_n||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}||
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}&\leq(1-\eta'_n)||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||+\eta'_n||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||\\&=||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||.\end{aligned}$$

It signifies that sequence $\{||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||\}$ is a decreasing and bounded below. So, $\lim_{n\to\infty}||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||$ exists. Suppose that $\lim_{n\to\infty}||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||=r$, for some $r\geq 0$.
Case (i): Let $r=0$. Consider,

$$\begin{aligned}||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n-\hat{o}_n||\leq&||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||+||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||\\=&||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n-\mathscr{B}\acute{z}||+||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||\\\leq&||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||+||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||\\=&2||\hat{o}_n-\acute{z}||.\end{aligned}$$

Taking $n\to\infty$ we get $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n-\hat{o}_n||\to 0$.
Case (ii): Let $r>0$. Assume that an $\epsilon>0$, $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ has a subsequence $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ such that $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\geq\epsilon>0$ for all $\hat{s}$. We select $\xi>0$ to be small since the modulus of convexity of $\delta^*$ of $\mathscr{W}$ is a increasing and continuous function. So, $\left(1-c\delta^*\left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\right)(r+\xi)<r$, where $c>0$. Now, we choose $\hat{s}$, such that $||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z}||\leq r+\xi$, $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z}||=||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\mathscr{B}\acute{z}||\leq||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z}||\leq(r+\xi)$ and $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\geq\epsilon$. Again using (3.9) and (3.10), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}-\acute{z}||=&||(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}}+\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z}||\\=&||(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z})+\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z})||\\=&||(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\mathscr{B}\acute{z})+\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\mathscr{B}\acute{z})||\\\leq&(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\mathscr{B}\acute{z}||+\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\mathscr{B}\acute{z}||\\\leq&(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z}||+\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z}||.\end{aligned}\tag{3.11}$$

By Proposition 1.1.1, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z}||=&||((1-\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}+\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z}||\\=&||(1-\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}})(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z})+\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}-\acute{z})||\end{aligned}$$

$$\leq \left(1 - 2\delta^* \left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right) \min\left\{\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, 1 - \gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\right\}\right)(r+\xi). \tag{3.12}$$

By (3.12), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
||\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| =& ||\mathscr{B}((1-\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} + \delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||\mathscr{B}((1-\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} + \delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \\
\leq& ||(1-\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} + \delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||(1-\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})(\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}) + \delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z})|| \\
=& ||(1-\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})(\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}) + \delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\acute{z})|| \\
\leq& (1-\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| + \delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \\
\leq& (1-\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| + \delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| \\
=& ||\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| \\
\leq& \left(1 - 2\delta^* \left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right) \min\left\{\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, 1 - \gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\right\}\right)(r+\xi).
\end{aligned}$$

From (3.11), we get

$$||\acute{z} - \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}}|| \leq \left(1 - 2\delta^* \left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right) \min\left\{\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, (1 - \gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\right\}\right)(r+\xi).$$

Assume there is $l > 0$ such that $2\min\left\{\delta'_n\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, (1-\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\delta'_n\right\} \geq l$, and $\left(1 - 2\delta^* \left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right) \min\left\{\delta'_n\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, (1-\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\delta'_n\right\}\right)(r+\xi) \leq \left(1 - l\delta^* \left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\right)(r+\xi)$. Let $\xi > 0$ very small, we get $(r+\xi)\left(1 - l\delta^* \left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\right) < r$, which contradicts. Hence from the both cases, we get $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| = 0$. Using Algorithm S, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
||\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| =& ||\mathscr{B}((1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| \\
\leq& ||(1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n|| \\
=& ||(1-\gamma'_n)(\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n) + \gamma'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n|| \\
=& ||\gamma'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n)||
\end{aligned}$$

Taking $n \to \infty$, we obtain

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| = 0. \tag{3.13}$$

Now, we have to prove that $||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n|| \to 0$. Define $a_n = \dfrac{\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z}}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}$, $b_n = \dfrac{\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}$ and $c_n = \dfrac{\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}$. Now, using (3.9) and (3.10), we get $||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||$ and $||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||$. Therefore, $||b_n|| = \frac{||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - z||}{||\hat{o}n - \acute{z}||} \leq \frac{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} = 1$, $||c_n|| = \frac{||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}||}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} \leq \frac{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} = 1$. By Algorithm S, we get $\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z} = (1 - \eta'_n)(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}) + \eta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z})$. Now, dividing by $||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||$, we obtain $\dfrac{\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z}}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} = (1 - \eta'_n)\dfrac{(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z})}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} + \eta'_n\dfrac{(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z})}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}$. Then $a_n = (1 - \eta'_n)b_n + \eta'_n c_n$. Next, we show that $||a_n|| \to 1$.

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} ||a_n|| = \lim_{n\to\infty} \frac{||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z}||}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} = \frac{r}{r} = 1.$$

From Lemma 1.1.10, $||b_n - c_n|| \to 0$. So, $||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n|| \to 0$.

Since $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| = r$, and by (3.9) and (3.10), we get $\limsup_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq r$ and

$$\limsup_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq r. \tag{3.14}$$

Also, we have $||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}||$. Take lim sup on both sides, we get

$$\limsup_{n\to\infty} ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq r. \tag{3.15}$$

Now $||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z}|| = ||(1 - \eta'_n)(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}) + \eta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z})|| \leq ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n||$. On taking $n \to \infty$, and using $||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n|| \to 0$, we get

$$r \leq \liminf_{n\to\infty} ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}||. \tag{3.16}$$

From (3.15) and (3.16), we obtain $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| = r$. Now,

$$\begin{aligned}||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq &||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n|| + ||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| \\ \leq &||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n|| + ||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}||,\end{aligned}$$

and it yields that

$$r \leq \liminf_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}||. \tag{3.17}$$

By (3.14) and (3.17), we have $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| = r$. Consider

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| =&||\mathscr{B}((1-\delta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n) - \acute{z}|| \\ =&||\mathscr{B}((1-\delta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n) - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| \\ \leq&||(1-\delta'_n)(\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}) + \delta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z})||.\end{aligned}$$

On taking $n \to \infty$, we obtain $r \leq ||(1-\delta'_n)(\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}) + \delta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z})||$ and $||(1-\delta'_n)(\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}) + \delta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z})|| \leq r$. It implies $||(1-\delta'_n)(\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}) + \delta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z})|| = r$. Using Lemma 1.1.11, we get

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n|| = 0. \tag{3.18}$$

Also $||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| \leq ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{g}_n|| + ||\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n||$. By (3.13) and (3.18) we get $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| \to 0$. From the Algorithm (S), we have

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n|| =&||\mathscr{B}((1-\delta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n) - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n|| \\ \leq&||(1-\delta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{g}_n|| \\ =&||(1-\delta'_n)(\hat{g}_n - \hat{g}_n) + \delta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{g}_n|| \\ =&\delta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{g}_n)||. \end{aligned} \tag{3.19}$$

Therefore, $||\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n|| \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$. Also $||\hat{i}_n - \hat{g}_n|| \leq ||\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n|| + ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{g}_n||$.

Using (3.18), we have $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{i}_n - \hat{g}_n|| \to 0$. Consider

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \hat{o}_n|| =& ||(1-\eta'_n)\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \hat{o}_n||\\ =& ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{o}_n + \eta'_n(\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n)||\\ \leq& ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{o}_n|| + \eta'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n||\\ \leq& ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| + ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n|| + \eta'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n||.\end{aligned}$$

On taking $n \to \infty$, we get $||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \hat{o}_n|| \to 0$. Since $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_1)$ contained in a compact subset of $\mathscr{T}_1$, $\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_n)$ having a subsequence $\{\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})\}$ that converges to a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Also, $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ converges to a point $\hat{o}$. Now $||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}|| \leq ||\hat{o} - \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}||$ as $\hat{s} \to \infty$, we obtain $\mathscr{B}\hat{o} = \hat{o}$. It implies $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}||$ exists, therefore $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}|| = \lim_{\hat{s}\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}|| = 0$. Hence, the result. □

## 3.2 Convergence to best proximity point problem

This section involves the introduction of two algorithms using the projection operator and gives some convergence results. The findings of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [66, 69].

Throughout this section, we assume that $\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2$ be non-empty bounded closed convex subsets of a UCBS $\mathscr{W}$. Let $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. Define

$$\begin{cases}\hat{g}_n = & (1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n,\\ \hat{i}_n = & (1-\delta'_n)\hat{o}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n\\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & (1-\eta'_n)\hat{o}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \text{ where } \gamma'_n, \eta'_n, \delta'_n \in (0,1].\end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm S1}$$

*Theorem* 3.2.1. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_{1_0} \to \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ be a NE with a non-empty BPP set. If $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0})$ lies in a compact subset of $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, then sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm S1 converges to BPP of $\mathscr{B}$ in $\mathscr{T}_1$.

*Proof.* Assume that $||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2|| > 0$. Consider

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{g}_n - z|| =& ||(1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||\\ =& ||(1-\gamma'_n)(\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}) + \gamma'_n(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \acute{z})||\\ \leq& ||(1-\gamma'_n)(\hat{o}_n - \acute{z})|| + ||\gamma'_n(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \acute{z})||\\ =& (1-\gamma'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \gamma'_n||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||. \end{aligned} \tag{3.20}$$

Since $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$ and $||\acute{z} - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Also by Remark 1.1.3, a pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2)$ has £-property, we have

$$||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}||. \tag{3.21}$$

Therefore, from (3.20), we get

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| =& (1-\gamma'_n)||(\hat{o}_n - \acute{z})|| + \gamma'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}||\\ \leq& (1-\gamma'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \gamma'_n||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||\\ =& ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||. \end{aligned} \tag{3.22}$$

It shows $||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||$. In the same way, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| =& ||(1-\delta'_n)\hat{o}_n + \delta'_n \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}||\\ =& ||(1-\delta'_n)\hat{o}_n - \acute{z} + \delta'_n(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z})||\\ \leq& ||(1-\delta'_n)\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + ||\delta'_n(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z})||\\ =& (1-\delta'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \delta'_n||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| \end{aligned} \tag{3.23}$$

Since $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$ and $||\acute{z} - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$, using £-property, we have

$$||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}||. \tag{3.24}$$

Similarly,

$$||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}||. \tag{3.25}$$

Using (3.24) in (3.23), we get

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| =&(1-\gamma'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \gamma'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}||\\ \leq&(1-\gamma'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \gamma'_n||\hat{g}_n - \acute{z}||\\ \leq&(1-\gamma'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \gamma'_n||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||\\ =&||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||. \end{aligned} \tag{3.26}$$

It shows $||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||$. By (3.22), (3.24), (3.25) and (3.26), we have

$$\begin{aligned}||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z}|| =&||(1-\eta'_n)\hat{o}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}||\\ \leq&||(1-\eta'_n)\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + ||\eta'_n(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z})||\\ =&(1-\eta'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_n||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}||\\ =&(1-\eta'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_n||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}||\\ \leq&(1-\eta'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_n||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}||\\ \leq&(1-\eta'_n)||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_n||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||\\ =&||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||. \end{aligned}$$

It signifies that sequence $\{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||\}$ is a non-increasing and bounded below. So,

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| = r. \tag{3.27}$$

Case (i): If $r = 0$. Since $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$ and $||\acute{z} - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$, using £-property we have $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}||$. Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n|| \leq&||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||\\ =&||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| + ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||\\ \leq&||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}|| + ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||\\ =&2||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||. \end{aligned}$$

Taking $n \to \infty$, we get $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_n|| \to 0$.

Case (ii): If $r > 0$. Suppose there is a subsequence $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ of $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ such that $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}|| \geq \epsilon > 0$ for all $\hat{s}$. We select $\xi > 0$ to be small since the modulus of convexity of $\delta^*$ is a increasing and continuous mapping. So, $\left(1 - c\delta^*\left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\right)(r+\xi) < r$, where $c > 0$. Choose $\hat{s}$ in such a way that $||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| \leq r + \xi$. Using (3.21), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
&||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}} - \acute{z}|| = ||((1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}||\\
\leq&||((1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}||\\
\leq&(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||(1-\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} + \delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}||\\
\leq&(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}(1-\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}||\\
=&(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}} + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}||\\
=&(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}||\\
\leq&(1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}})||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}||\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}||.
\end{aligned}
\tag{3.28}
$$

Using Proposition 1.1.1, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
||\hat{g}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}|| =&||((1-\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} + \gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) - \acute{z}||\\
=&||(1-\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}})(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z}) + \gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \acute{z})||\\
\leq&\left(1 - 2\delta^*\left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\min\left\{\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, 1 - -\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\right\}\right)(r+\xi).
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, by (3.28), we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
&||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}+1}} - \acute{z}||\\
\leq&\left((1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}) + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\left(1 - 2\delta^*\left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\min\left\{\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, 1-\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\right\}\right)\right)(r+\xi)\\
=&\left((1-\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}) + \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}} - 2\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta^*\left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\min\left\{\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, 1-\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\right\}\right)(r+\xi)\\
=&\left(1 - 2\delta^*\left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\min\left\{\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, \eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}(1-\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}})\right\}\right)(r+\xi).
\end{aligned}
$$

So, there is $l > 0$ such that $2\min\left\{\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, 1 - \gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\right\} \geq l$ and
$\left(1 - 2\delta^*\left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\min\left\{\gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}, 1 - \gamma'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\eta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\delta'_{n_{\hat{s}}}\right\}\right)(r+\xi) \leq \left(1 - l\delta^*\left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\right)r + \xi.$

Let $\xi > 0$ very small, we get $(r+\xi)\left(1 - l\delta^*\left(\frac{\epsilon}{r+\xi}\right)\right) < r$, which contradicts. It gives $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n|| = 0$ and $||\hat{g}_n - \hat{o}_n|| \to 0$ as $n \to \infty$.

Now, we need to show that $||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \hat{o}_n|| \to 0$. Consider $a_n = \frac{\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z}}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}$, $b_n = \frac{\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}$ and $c_n = \frac{\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}$. By (3.25), we get $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||$. Therefore, $||b_n|| = \frac{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} = 1$ and $||c_n|| = \frac{||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}||}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} \leq \frac{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} = 1$. By Algorithm S1, we achieve $\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z} = \eta'_n(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z}) + (1 - \eta'_n)(\hat{o}_n - \acute{z})$. Now, by dividing $||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||$, we get $\frac{\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z}}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} = (1 - \eta'_n)\frac{(\hat{o}_n - \acute{z})}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} + \eta'_n\frac{(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \acute{z})}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||}$. So, $a_n = (1 - \eta'_n)b_n + \eta'_n c_n$. Now, we have to prove that $||a_n|| \to 1$ as $n \to \infty$.

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} ||a_n|| = \lim_{n\to\infty} \frac{||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \acute{z}||}{||\hat{o}_n - \acute{z}||} = \frac{r}{r} = 1.$$

By Lemma 1.1.10, $||b_n - c_n|| \to 0$. Therefore $||\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n|| \to 0$. It implies $||\hat{o}_{n+1} - \hat{o}_n|| \to 0$. Now, define $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_{1_0} \to \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ as $\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}) = \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}(\hat{o})$ for all $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. Again using £-property, we get $\mathscr{B}_1$ is a nonexpansive and $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1) = Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}$. Since $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) = \mathscr{B}_1(\mathscr{T}_{1_0})$ lies in a compact subset of $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, $\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_n)$ having a subsequence $\{\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})\}$ which converges to a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. Also $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ converges to a point $\hat{o}$. Therefore,

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}|| = 0. \tag{3.29}$$

Since $||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o} - \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}|| \leq ||\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}})|| + ||\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}) - \hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}||$. Taking $\hat{s} \to \infty$ we obtain $\mathscr{B}_1\hat{o} = \hat{o}$. It shows that $\hat{o}$ is a FP of $\mathscr{B}_1$, then $\hat{o}$ is a BPP of $\mathscr{B}$. Since $\hat{o}$ is a BPP of $\mathscr{B}$, by (3.27) $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}||$ exists and is equal to $r$. So, every subsequence of $||\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}||$ converges to $r$. Therefore $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}|| = r$. By (3.29), we get $r = 0$. It shows that $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm S1 converges to a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, which satisfies $||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. □

Next, we propose another Algorithm using projection operator as described below:

Let $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. Define

$$\begin{cases} \hat{g}_n = & (1-\gamma_n')\hat{o}_n + \gamma_n' \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{i}_n = & (1-\delta_n')\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n + \delta_n' \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & (1-\eta_n')\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n + \eta_n' \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n, \text{ where } \gamma_n', \eta_n', \delta_n' \in (0,1]. \end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm S2}$$

*Theorem* 3.2.2. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_{1_0} \to \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ be a NE with a non-empty BPP set. If $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0})$ lies in a compact subset of $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, then sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm S2 converges to BPP of $\mathscr{B}$ in $\mathscr{T}_1$.

109 *Proof.* Result follows from Theorem 3.2.1. □

**Example 3.2.1.** *Consider* $\mathscr{W} = \mathbb{R}^2$ *with norm*

$$||\hat{o}|| = \sqrt{|\hat{o}_1|^2 + |\hat{i}_1|^2}$$

132 *for all* $\hat{o} = (\hat{o}_1, \hat{i}_1) \in \mathbb{R}^2$. *Suppose* $\mathscr{T}_1 = \{(0, \hat{o}) : 0 \leq \hat{o} \leq 2\}$ *and* $\mathscr{T}_2 = \{(2, \hat{o}) : 0 \leq \hat{o} \leq 2\}$, *such that* $||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2|| = 2$. *Since* $\mathscr{T}_{1_0} = \mathscr{T}_1$ *and* $\mathscr{T}_{2_0} = \mathscr{T}_2$ *then define* $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_{1_0} \to \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ *by* $\mathscr{B}(0, \hat{o}) = (2, 2 - \hat{o})$ *for all* $(0, \hat{o}) \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. *Next we show that* $\mathscr{B}$ *is nonexpansive. Let* $\acute{z}_1 = (0, \hat{o})$ *and* $\acute{z}_2 = (0, \hat{g})$ *in* $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ *where* $0 \leq \hat{o}, \hat{g} \leq 2$ *then*

18
$$\begin{aligned} ||\mathscr{B}\acute{z}_1 - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}_2|| &= \sqrt{(2-2)^2 + ((2-\hat{o}) - (2-\hat{g}))^2} \\ &= \sqrt{(\hat{o}-\hat{g})^2} = \hat{o} - \hat{g} = ||\acute{z}_1 - \acute{z}_2||. \end{aligned}$$

*This implies*

$$||\mathscr{B}\acute{z}_1 - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}_2|| \leq ||\acute{z}_1 - \acute{z}_2||.$$

*for all* $\acute{z}_1, \acute{z}_2 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. $\mathscr{B}$ *is a nonexpansive. All the suppositions of Theorems 3.2.1 and 3.2.2 are hold and* $\mathscr{B}$ *has a BPP* $(0,1)$. *Since* $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}(\hat{o})$ *contained in compact set* $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ *for all* $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, *sequence defined by Algorithm S1 and Algorithm S2 converge to BPP* $(0,1)$ *see Table 3.2.*

| $\hat{o}_{n+1}$ | $c_1$ | $c_2$ | $c_3$ | $c_4$ |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| $\hat{o}_0$ | $(0, 3/2)$ | $(0, 3/2)$ | $(0, 3/2)$ | $(0, 3/2)$ |
| $\hat{o}_2$ | $(0, 1.0239)$ | $(0, 1.2035)$ | $(0, 1.0005)$ | $(0, 1.1142)$ |
| $\hat{o}_4$ | $(0, 1.0011)$ | $(0, 1.0828)$ | $(0, 1.0000)$ | $(0, 1.0261)$ |
| $\hat{o}_6$ | $(0, 1.0001)$ | $(0, 1.0337)$ | . | $(0, 1.0060)$ |
| $\hat{o}_{10}$ | . | $(0, 1.0056)$ | . | $(0, 1.0003)$ |

Table 3.2: Camparison between Algorithm S1 and Algorithm S2

*Table 3.2 shows a comparison between Algorithm S1 and Algorithm S2 for different values of* $\eta'_n, \delta'_n, \gamma'_n$. *Here* $c_1$ *shows sequence defined by Algorithm S1 with* $\eta'_n = \delta'_n = \gamma'_n = \frac{3}{4}$, $c_2$ *shows sequence defined by Algorithm S1 with* $\eta'_n = \delta'_n = \gamma'_n = 0.9$, $c_3$ *shows sequence defined by Algorithm S2 with* $\eta'_n = \delta'_n = \gamma'_n = \frac{3}{4}$, $c_4$ *shows sequence defined by Algorithm S2 with* $\eta'_n = \delta'_n = \gamma'_n = 0.9$.

Next, we modified Algorithm S, for non-self mapping $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ using the projection operator as follows. For arbitrary $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, define

$$\begin{cases} \hat{o}_{n+1} = & (1-\eta'_n)\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \\ \hat{i}_n = & \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}((1-\delta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \delta'_n\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n) \\ \hat{g}_n = & \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}((1-\gamma'_n)\hat{o}_n + \gamma'_n\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_n) \end{cases} \qquad \text{Algorithm (S')}$$

where $\gamma'_n, \eta'_n, \delta'_n \in [0, 1]$, $n \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{0\}$.

*Theorem* 3.2.3. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_{1_0} \to \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ is a NE. If $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0})$ contained in a compact subset of $\mathscr{T}_1$, then sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm S' converges to a BPP of $\mathscr{B}$ strongly.

*Proof.* If $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, then there exists $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ such that $||\hat{o}_0 - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Since $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$, then there exists $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\hat{\mathscr{B}}(w_0) \in \mathscr{T}_1$ such that

$$||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||. \tag{3.30}$$

If $y \in \mathscr{T}_1$ another point such that $||y - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Using Remark 1.1.3, we obtain $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 - y|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1||$. Hence, $(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B})\hat{o}_0 = y$. Similarly,

$$||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||. \tag{3.31}$$

Using (3.30), (3.31) and £- Property, we have

$$||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_0 - \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_1 - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2||. \tag{3.32}$$

Next, we have to prove that $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_{1_0} \to \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ is a NE. Using (3.32), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} ||(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B})\hat{o}_2 - (\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B})\hat{o}_3|| =& ||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2) - \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}(\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3)|| \\ =& ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}_2 - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}_3|| \\ \leq& ||\hat{o}_2 - \hat{o}_3||. \end{aligned}$$

Let $\acute{z}$ is BPP of $\mathscr{B}$. Thus $||\acute{z} - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Since $\mathscr{B}\acute{z} \in \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ then there exist $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B} \in \mathscr{T}_1$ such that $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}\acute{z} - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{T}_2||$. Again using Remark 1.1.3, we get $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}\acute{z} = \acute{z}$. This implies $\acute{z} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B})$. Similarly, if $\acute{z} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B})$, then $\acute{z}$ is BPP of $\mathscr{B}$. It shows that the set of the FP of a mapping $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}$ is equal to the set of the BPP of a mapping $\mathscr{B}$. By Theorem 3.1.2, Algorithm S' converges to a FP of $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_{1_0}}\mathscr{B}$ which is equal to a BPP of $\mathscr{B}$. □

## 3.3 Convergence to solution of split fixed problem

In the current section, we provide the iterative algorithm which converge to a solution of the split FP problem in Hilbert spaces. The results of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [65].

Let $\mathscr{H}_1$, be a Hilbert space and $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{H}_1$ be arbitrary. Define

$$\begin{cases} \hat{i}_n = & \hat{o}_n + \omega\beta\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{g}_n = & (1-\gamma'_n-\delta'_n)\hat{i}_n + (\gamma'_n+\delta'_n)\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & (1-\eta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n \end{cases} \tag{SS}$$

where $\eta'_n, \gamma'_n, \delta'_n, (\gamma'_n+\delta'_n) \in (0,1)$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $\beta \in (0,1)$ and $\omega \in (0, \frac{1}{\kappa\beta})$ with $\kappa$ being the spectral radius of $\mathscr{L}^*\mathscr{L}$.

*Theorem* 3.3.1. Let $\mathscr{H}_1$, $\mathscr{H}_2$ be real Hilbert spaces, $\mathscr{L} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ be a bounded linear operator and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_1$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{H}_2 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ be continuous quasi-NEs. If $\mathscr{S} = \{\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) : \mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)\} \neq \emptyset$, and sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm (SS), then

(i) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is Fejer monotone with respect to $\mathscr{S}$, that is, for every $z \in \mathscr{S}$,

$$||\hat{o}_{n+1} - z|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - z||, n \in \mathbb{N}.$$

(ii) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ converges weakly to a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{S}$.

*Proof.* By Remark 1.1.1, $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})$ and $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)$ are closed and convex subsets of $\mathscr{H}_1$ and $\mathscr{H}_2$, respectively. Let $z \in \mathscr{S}$, by Lemma 1.1.3, we get

$$||\hat{o}_{n+1} - z||^2 \leq ||\hat{g}_n - z||^2 - \eta'_n(1-\eta'_n)||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{g}_n||^2.$$

Similarly,

$$||\hat{g}_n - z||^2 \leq ||\hat{i}_n - z||^2 - (\gamma'_n+\delta'_n)(1-\gamma'_n-\delta'_n)||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \hat{i}_n||^2. \tag{3.33}$$

On the other hand, we have

$$\begin{aligned} &||\hat{i}_n - z||^2 \\ =&||\hat{o}_n + \omega\beta\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n - z||^2 \end{aligned}$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
&= ||\hat{o}_n - z||^2 + \omega^2\beta^2||\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2 + 2\omega\beta\left\langle \hat{o}_n - z, \mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle \\
&= ||\hat{o}_n - z||^2 + \omega^2\beta^2\left\langle (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n, \mathscr{L}\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle + 2\omega\beta\left\langle \hat{o}_n - z, \mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle .
\end{aligned} \tag{3.34}
$$

Since $\kappa$ is the spectral radius of $\mathscr{L}^*\mathscr{L}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega^2\beta^2\left\langle (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n, \mathscr{L}\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle &\leq \kappa\omega^2\beta^2\left\langle (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n, (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle \\
&= \kappa\omega^2\beta^2||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.35}
$$

By Lemma 1.1.3, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
&2\omega\beta\left\langle \hat{o}_n - z, \mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle \\
&= 2\omega\beta\left\langle \mathscr{L}(\hat{o}_n - z), (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle \\
&= 2\omega\beta\left\langle \mathscr{L}(\hat{o}_n - z) + (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n - (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n, (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle \\
&= 2\omega\beta(\left\langle \mathscr{L}(\hat{o}_n - z) + (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n, (\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle - ||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2) \\
&= 2\omega\beta(\left\langle \mathscr{B}_1\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{L}z, \mathscr{B}_1\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n - \mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n\right\rangle - ||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2) \\
&\leq 2\omega\beta\left(\frac{||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2}{2} - ||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2\right) \\
&= -\omega\beta||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.36}
$$

Using (3.35) and (3.36) in (3.34), we obtain

$$
||\hat{i}_n - z||^2 \leq ||\hat{o}_n - z||^2 - \omega\beta\mathscr{L}(1 - \kappa\omega\beta)||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2. \tag{3.37}
$$

By (3.33) and (3.37), we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
||\hat{o}_{n+1} - z||^2 \leq &||\hat{o}_n - z||^2 - \omega\beta\mathscr{L}(1 - \kappa\omega\beta)||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2 - \\
&(\gamma_n' + \delta_n')(1 - \gamma_n' - \delta_n')||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \hat{i}_n||^2 - \eta_n'(1 - \eta_n')||\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n - \hat{g}_n||^2 \\
\leq &||\hat{o}_n - z||^2 - \omega\beta\mathscr{L}(1 - \kappa\omega\beta)||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2 - \\
&(\gamma_n' + \delta_n')(1 - \gamma_n' - \delta_n')||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n - \hat{i}_n||^2.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.38}
$$

By (3.38), we get

$$||\hat{o}_{n+1} - z||^2 \leq ||\hat{o}_n - z||^2 - \omega\beta\mathscr{L}(1 - \kappa\omega\beta)||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n||^2. \tag{3.39}$$

It follows that $||\hat{o}_{n+1} - z|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - z||$. Hence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is Fejer monotone with respect to $\mathscr{S}$ and $\{||\hat{o}_n - z||\}$ is monotonically decreasing. So, assume that $\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - z|| = l$ for some $l \geq 0$. It follows from (3.39) that

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} ||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n|| = 0. \tag{3.40}$$

Since sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is Fejer monotone, sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is bounded. As $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})$ is compact, there exists a subsequence $\{\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}\}$ of $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ such that $\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} \to \hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})$. Then it follows from (3.40) that $\mathscr{B}_1\mathscr{L}\hat{o} = \mathscr{L}\hat{o}$. This shows $\mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}_1)$. On the other hand, by setting $\hat{i}_n = \hat{o}_n + \omega\beta\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n$, we have

$$\begin{aligned} ||\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}|| =& ||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} + \omega\beta\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}|| \\ \leq& ||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}|| + \omega\beta||\mathscr{L}^*||||(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}}|| \\ \to& 0 \text{ as } \hat{s} \to \infty. \end{aligned}$$

From (3.38), (3.39) and the convergence of sequence $\{||\hat{o}_n - z||\}$, we obtain

$$\lim_{n\to\infty} ||\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{i}_{n_{\hat{s}}}|| = 0. \tag{3.41}$$

It follows that $\mathscr{B}\hat{o} = \hat{o}$. Hence $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{S}$. Assume that another subsequence $\{\hat{o}_{n_j}\}$ of $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ converges to $\hat{o}_1 \in \mathscr{S}$ such that $\hat{o} \neq \hat{o}_1$. By Opial's condition,

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}|| &= \lim_{\hat{s}\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}|| < \lim_{\hat{s}\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_{n_{\hat{s}}} - \hat{o}_1|| = \lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}_1|| \\ &= \lim_{j\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_{n_j} - \hat{o}_1|| < \lim_{j\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_{n_j} - \hat{o}|| = \lim_{n\to\infty} ||\hat{o}_n - \hat{o}||, \end{aligned}$$

which is contradiction so $\hat{o} = \hat{o}_1$. Consequently, sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm (SS) converges weakly to a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{S}$. □

*Remark* 3.3.1. If we take $(\gamma'_n + \delta'_n) = 0$ then Algorithm (SS) reduces to the algorithm presented by Moudafi (Algorithm (2.12), p.4085, [47]) as described below:

$$\begin{cases} \hat{i}_n = & \hat{o}_n + \omega\beta\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & (1-\eta'_n)\hat{i}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \end{cases} \tag{M}$$

where $\eta'_n \in (0,1)$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $\beta \in (0,1)$ and $\omega \in (0, \frac{1}{\kappa\beta})$ with $\kappa$ being the spectral radius of $\mathscr{L}^*\mathscr{L}$.

*Corollary* 3.3.1. Under the assumptions of Theorem 3.3.1, sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm (M). Then

(i) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is Fejer monotone with respect to $\mathscr{S}$, that is, for every $z \in \mathscr{S}$,

$$||\hat{o}_{n+1} - z|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - z||, n \in \mathbb{N}.$$

(ii) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ converges weakly to a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{S}$.

We give some examples to validate our results.

**Example 3.3.1.** *Let $\mathscr{H}_1 = \mathscr{H}_2 = \mathbb{R}^2$ with Euclidean distance. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ be defined by $\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) = (5 - \hat{o}, \hat{g})$, for all $(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) \in \mathscr{H}_1$. Let $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{H}_2 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ be defined by $\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) = (10 - \hat{o}, \frac{\hat{g}}{3})$ and $\mathscr{L} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ be defined by $\mathscr{L}(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) = (2\hat{o}, 2\hat{g})$ for all $(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) \in \mathscr{H}_1$. It is clear that both $\mathscr{B}$ and $\mathscr{B}_1$ are quasi-NEs and $\mathscr{B}$ has a FP $(\frac{5}{2}, 0)$ and $\mathscr{L}(\frac{5}{2}, 0) = (5, 0)$ is FP of $\mathscr{B}_1$. All the suppositions of Theorem 3.3.1 are hold, so sequence defined by Algorithm (SS) converges to $(\frac{5}{2}, 0)$.*

## 3.4 Convergence to solution of split best proximity point problem

In this section, we define a new algorithm using projection operators which converge to a solution of the SBPP problem in Hilbert spaces. We give a numerical example to back up our assertions and demonstrate that our technique converge to solution of SBPP

problem. The outcomes of this subsection are published in Sharma and Chandok [65]. Let $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$ arbitrary. Define

$$\begin{cases} \hat{i}_n = & \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}[\hat{o}_n + \omega\beta\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n] \\ \hat{g}_n = & (1-\gamma'_n-\delta'_n)\hat{i}_n + (\gamma'_n+\delta'_n)\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & (1-\eta'_n)\hat{g}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{g}_n \end{cases} \tag{SS'}$$

where $\eta'_n, \gamma'_n, \delta'_n, (\gamma'_n+\delta'_n) \in (0,1)$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $\beta \in (0,1)$ and $\omega \in (0, \frac{1}{\kappa\beta})$ with $\kappa$ being the spectral radius of $\mathscr{L}^*\mathscr{L}$.

*Theorem* 3.4.1. Let $\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{F}_1$ and $\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{F}_2$ be non-empty closed convex subsets of Hilbert spaces $\mathscr{H}_1$ and $\mathscr{H}_2$ respectively. Let $\mathscr{L} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ be a bounded linear operator such that $\mathscr{L}(\mathscr{T}_1) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_2$ and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{F}_1$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{F}_2$ be best proximally NEs with non-empty $Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}$ and $Best_{\mathscr{T}_2}(\mathscr{B})$. If $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{F}_{1_0}$, $\mathscr{B}_1(\mathscr{T}_{2_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{F}_{2_0}$, $\mathscr{S}^* = \{\hat{o} \in Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in Best_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1\} \neq \emptyset$ and $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is a sequence defined by Algorithm (SS'), then

(i) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is Fejer monotone with respect to $\mathscr{S}^*$ , that is, for every $z \in \mathscr{S}^*$,

$$||\hat{o}_{n+1} - z|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - z||, n \in \mathbb{N}.$$

(ii) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ converges weakly to a solution of SBPP $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{S}^*$.

*Proof.* Since $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{F}_1$ be best proximally NE and $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{F}_{1_0}$ by Lemma 1.1.1 $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}$ is quasi-NE on $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. Next, we prove that set of FP of a mapping $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}$ is equal to BPP of $S$. Let $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B})$. Since $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}$ is a quasi-NE on $\mathscr{T}_{1_0}$, we have $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}) \in \mathscr{T}_{1_0}$. So there exists $\mathscr{B}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}_1$ such that $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}) - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{F}_1||$. If $\mathscr{B}\hat{x} \in \mathscr{F}_1$ is another point such that $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}) - \mathscr{B}\hat{x}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{F}_1||$. Also by Remark 1.1.3, the pair $(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{F}_1)$ has £-property we have $||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}) - \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}(\hat{o})|| = ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{x}||$. This shows $\mathscr{B}\hat{o} = \mathscr{B}\hat{x}$. Thus

$$||\hat{o} - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| = ||\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}(\hat{o}) - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}|| = ||\mathscr{T}_1 - \mathscr{F}_1||,$$

where $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B})$. This shows that $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}) \subseteq Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}$. Similar arguments shows that $Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B} \subseteq \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B})$. Hence $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}) = Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}$. Similarly, we can prove that $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1$ is quasi- NE and set of FP of a mapping $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1$ is equal to BPP of $\mathscr{B}$. By Theorem 3.3.1, $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is Fejer monotone with respect to $\mathscr{O}$ and converges weakly to a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{O}$ where $\mathscr{O} = \{\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}) : \mathscr{L}\hat{o} \in \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1)\}$. Since $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}) = Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}$ and $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1) = Best_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1$. Therefore, $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ converges weakly to a point $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{S}^*$. □

**Example 3.4.1.** *Let $\mathscr{H}_1 = \mathscr{H}_2 = \mathbb{R}^2$ induced by Euclidean distance. Let $\mathscr{T}_1 = [0,2] \times [0,2]$ and $\mathscr{F}_1 = [3,5] \times [0,2]$. Let $\mathscr{T}_2 = [0,4] \times [0,4]$ and $\mathscr{F}_2 = [6,10] \times [0,4]$. Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{F}_1$ be defined by $\mathscr{B}(\hat{o},\hat{g}) = \left(5 - \hat{o}, \frac{\hat{g}}{2}\right)$, for all $(\hat{o},\hat{g}) \in \mathscr{T}_1$. Let $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_2 \to \mathscr{F}_2$ be defined by $\mathscr{B}_1(\hat{o},\hat{g}) = (10 - \hat{o}, \hat{g})$ for all $(\hat{o},\hat{g}) \in \mathscr{T}_2$. Let $\mathscr{L} : \mathscr{H}_1 \to \mathscr{H}_2$ be defined by $\mathscr{L}(\hat{o},\hat{g}) = (2\hat{o}, 2\hat{g})$ for all $(\hat{o},\hat{g}) \in \mathscr{H}_1$. It is clear that $\mathscr{T}_{1_0} = \{2\} \times [0,2], \mathscr{F}_{1_0} = \{3\} \times [0,2], \mathscr{T}_{2_0} = \{4\} \times [0,4], \mathscr{F}_{2_0} = \{6\} \times [0,4], d(\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{F}_1) = 1, d(\mathscr{T}_2, \mathscr{F}_1) = 2, Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B} = \{(2,0)\}, Best_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1 = \{4\} \times [0,4], \mathscr{S} = (2,0)$ and $\mathscr{B}$, $\mathscr{B}_1$ are NEs such that $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{F}_{1_0}, \mathscr{B}_1(\mathscr{T}_{2_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{F}_{2_0}$. Clearly, $\mathscr{B}$ has BPP (2,0) and $\mathscr{L}(2,0) = (4,0)$ is a BPP of $\mathscr{B}_1$. All the suppositions of Theorem 3.4.1 are fulfilled, so sequence defined by Algorithm (SS') converges to (2,0), see Table 3.3. Take $\gamma'_n = \frac{4n+1}{12n}$ and $\eta_{n'} = \delta'_n = \frac{1}{n+25}$.*

| $n$ | $\hat{o}_n$ | $\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n$ |
|---|---|---|
| 0 | $(2,2)$ | $(4,4)$ |
| 1 | $(2, 1.006173e+00)$ | $(4, 2.0123)$ |
| 2 | $(2, 5.473394e-01)$ | $(4, 1.0947)$ |
| $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |
| 39 | $(2, 4.156611e-09)$ | $(4, 0.0000)$ |

Table 3.3: Table

If we take $\mathscr{T}_1$ is compact in Theorem 3.4.1 then we have following result:

*Theorem* 3.4.2. Under the hypotheses of Theorem 3.4.1, suppose that $\mathscr{T}_1$ is compact and $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is a sequence defined by Algorithm (SS'). Then

(i) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is Fejer monotone with respect to $\mathscr{S}^*$ , that is, for every $z \in \mathscr{S}^*$,

$$||\hat{o}_{n+1} - z|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - z||, n \in \mathbb{N}.$$

(ii) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ converges strongly to a solution of SBPP $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{S}^*$.

*Remark* 3.4.1. If we take $(\gamma'_n + \delta'_n) = 0$ then Algorithm (SS') reduces to the algorithm presented by Suantai (Algorithm 3.1, p.2664, [74]) as described below:

$$\begin{cases} \hat{i}_n = & \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}[\hat{o}_n + \omega\beta\mathscr{L}^*(\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_2}\mathscr{B}_1 - I)\mathscr{L}\hat{o}_n] \\ \hat{o}_{n+1} = & (1-\eta'_n)\hat{i}_n + \eta'_n\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B}\hat{i}_n \end{cases} \tag{SU}$$

where $\eta'_n \in (0,1)$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $\beta \in (0,1)$ and $\omega \in (0, \frac{1}{\kappa\beta})$ with $\kappa$ being the spectral radius of $\mathscr{L}^*\mathscr{L}$.

*Corollary* 3.4.1. (Theorem 3.2, p. 2665[74]) Under the hypotheses of Theorem3.4.2, sequence defined by Algorithm (SU). Then

(i) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ is Fejer monotone with respect to $\mathscr{S}^*$ , that is, for every $z \in \mathscr{S}^*$,

$$||\hat{o}_{n+1} - z|| \leq ||\hat{o}_n - z||, n \in \mathbb{N}.$$

(ii) $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ converges strongly to a solution of SBPP $\hat{o} \in \mathscr{S}^*$.

*Remark* 3.4.2. Theorem 3.2 of ([74], p. 2665) is a straightforward consequence of Theorem 2.1 of Moudafi ([47], p. 4086).

*Theorem* 3.4.3. Let $\mathscr{T}_1, \mathscr{T}_2$ be two non-empty closed convex subsets of a real Hilbert space $\mathscr{H}$ with $\mathscr{T}_1$ is compact and $\mathscr{B} : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$, $\mathscr{B}_1 : \mathscr{T}_1 \to \mathscr{T}_2$ be two best proximally NEs with non-empty $Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B} \cap Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}(\mathscr{B}_1)$. Suppose that $\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$ and $\mathscr{B}_1(\mathscr{T}_{1_0}) \subseteq \mathscr{T}_{2_0}$. Then sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm (SS') converges strongly to a common BPP $\hat{o} \in Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B} \cap Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}(\mathscr{B}_1)$.

If we take $\mathscr{H}_1 = \mathscr{H}_2 = \mathscr{H}$, $\mathscr{L} = I$, $\mathscr{T}_1 = \mathscr{F}_1$ and $\mathscr{T}_2 = \mathscr{F}_2$ in Theorem 3.4.3, then we get the following result:

*Corollary* 3.4.2. (Theorem 4.2, p. 2667, [74]) Under the hypotheses of Theorem 3.4.3, sequence $\{\hat{o}_n\}$ defined by Algorithm (SU) converges strongly to a common BPP $\hat{o} \in Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}\mathscr{B} \cap Best_{\mathscr{T}_1}(\mathscr{B}_1)$.

# Chapter 4

# Applications

This chapter deals with the applications of BPPs. It has been split into three sections. In the first sections, we present the solutions for variational inequality problem (VIP) in Hilbert spaces. The findings of these sections are published in Sharma and Chandok [62]. In the second section, we provide a solution for differential equations in the framework of BSs and the findings of this part are accepted in Sharma and Chandok [68]. In the last section, we solve the model that spreads a specific virus with a cyclical variable periodic contract rate using a non-linear integral equation. The findings of this section are published in Sharma and Chandok [69].

## 4.1 Variational inequality Problems

In this section, we provide the solutions for VIP in Hilbert spaces endowed with two norms. Also, we prove that iterative scheme converges to solution of VIP.
The VIP was introduced by Stampacchia [73] in 1964, this gives us a tool for creating different kinds of optimization, FP, and equilibrium problems.. VIP with respect to a monotone operator $\mathscr{L}$ and a subset $\mathscr{T}_1$, symbolized by $VIP(\mathscr{L}, \mathscr{T}_1)$, is to detect a point $\hat{o}^* \in \mathscr{T}_1$ such that

$$\langle \mathscr{L}\hat{o}^*, \hat{o} - \hat{o}^* \rangle \geq 0, \text{ for all } \hat{o} \in \mathscr{H}_1.$$

It is known that if $\omega > 0$, then $\hat{o}^* \in \mathscr{T}_1$ is a solution of $VIP(\mathscr{L}, \mathscr{T}_1)$ if and only if $\hat{o}^*$ is a solution of the FP problem

$$\hat{o} = \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}(I - \omega\mathscr{L})\hat{o},$$

where $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}$ is projection operator onto $\mathscr{T}_1$. Byrne [10] has been proved, if $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}(I-\omega\mathscr{L})$ and $(I - \omega\mathscr{L})$ are NEs, then the iterative algorithm defined by,

$$\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}(I - \omega\mathscr{L})\hat{o}_n, n \in \mathbb{N},$$

converges weakly to a solution of $VIP(\mathscr{L}, \mathscr{T}_1)$, for any $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$.
Now, we generalize $VIP$ in binormed spaces and prove the convergence of iterative algorithm to a solution of $VIP$.

*Theorem* 4.1.1. Assume that $\mathscr{T}_1$ is convex and closed subset of a $\mathscr{H}_1$ endowed with two norms $||.||$ and $||.||_1$ such that $||.||_1 \leq ||.||$ and $\mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}(I - \omega\mathscr{L})$ satisfying (2.25) on $\mathscr{T}_1$, $\omega > 0$. If $VIP(\mathscr{L}, \mathscr{T}_1) \neq \emptyset$ then sequence generated by

$$\hat{o}_{n+1} = \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}(I - \omega\mathscr{L})\hat{o}_n,$$

converges to a unique solution $\hat{o}$ of the $VIP(\mathscr{L}, \mathscr{T}_1)$ for any $\hat{o}_0 \in \mathscr{T}_1$.

*Proof.* Given $\mathscr{T}_1$ is convex and closed, we can take $\mathscr{T}_1 = \mathscr{W}$ and $\mathscr{B} = \mathscr{P}_{\mathscr{T}_1}(I - \omega\mathscr{L})$ and using Corollary 2.1.8, we get result. □

## 4.2 System of differential equations

We give a solution to the system of differential equations in the context of a BS in this section. The findings of this section are accepted in Sharma and Chandok [68].

**Definition 4.2.1.** Let $\mathscr{U}_1 = B(\hat{o}_0, \acute{b})$, $\mathscr{U}_2 = B(\hat{g}_0, \acute{b})$ be closed balls in a BS $\mathscr{W}$, where $\acute{a}, \acute{b} \in \mathbb{R}^+$, $\acute{t}_0 \in \mathbb{R}$ and $\hat{o}_0, \hat{g}_0 \in \mathscr{W}$, $G$ be a interval. Assume that $\Gamma : G \times \mathscr{U}_1 \to \mathscr{W}$ and $\Gamma_1 : G \times \mathscr{U}_2 \to \mathscr{W}$ are continuous mappings. Examine the differential equation system

below:

$$\begin{cases} \hat{o}'(\acute{t}) = & \Gamma(\acute{t}, \hat{o}(\acute{t})), \quad \hat{o}(\acute{t}_0) = \hat{o}_0 \\ \hat{g}'(\acute{t}) = & \Gamma_1(\acute{t}, \hat{g}(\acute{t})), \quad \hat{g}(\acute{t}_0) = \hat{g}_0, \end{cases} \tag{DE}$$

defined on a closed real interval $G = [\acute{t}_0 - h, \acute{t}_0 + h]$ for some $h \in \mathbb{R}^+$. Take $\mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_1) = \left\{\hat{o} \in \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{W}) : \hat{o}(\acute{t}_0) = \hat{o}_0\right\}$, and $\mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_2) = \left\{\hat{g} \in \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{W}) : \hat{g}(\acute{t}_0) = \hat{g}_0\right\}$. Now

$$||\hat{o} - \hat{g}||_\infty = \sup_{\acute{t} \in G} ||\hat{o}(\acute{t}) - \hat{g}(\acute{t})|| \geq ||\hat{o}_0 - \hat{g}_0||, \text{ for all } (\hat{o}, \hat{g}) \in \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_1) \times \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_2),$$

and so,

$$||\mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_1) - \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_2)|| = ||\hat{o}_0 - \hat{g}_0||. \tag{4.1}$$

Let $\mathscr{B} : \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_1) \cup \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_2) \to \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{W})$ be a mapping defined as

$$\begin{aligned} \mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}) =& \hat{g}_0 + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{t} \Gamma_1(\acute{s}, \hat{o}(\acute{s})))d\acute{s}, \ \hat{o} \in \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_1) \\ \mathscr{B}\hat{g}(\acute{t}) =& \hat{o}_0 + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} \Gamma(\acute{s}, \hat{g}(\acute{s})))ds, \ \hat{g} \in \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_2). \end{aligned}$$

We say that $\acute{z} \in \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_1) \cup \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_2)$ is a BPP for (DE), if $||\acute{z} - \mathscr{B}\acute{z}|| = ||\mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_1) - \mathsf{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_2)||$.

We demonstrate the succeeding theorem:

*Theorem* 4.2.1. Based on the definition 4.2.1 hypotheses, we assume that

(i) $\mho(\Gamma(G \times Q_2) \cup \Gamma_1(G \times Q_1)) \leq \varsigma(\mho(Q_1 \cup Q_2))\mho(Q_1 \cup Q_2)$;

(ii) $||\Gamma(\acute{t}, \hat{o}) - \Gamma_1(\acute{t}, \hat{g})|| \leq \frac{1}{h}(||\hat{o}(\acute{t}) - \hat{g}(\acute{t})|| - ||\hat{g}_0 - \hat{o}_0||)$,

where $\varsigma = \frac{1}{2\acute{b}}$ and for any $(Q_1, Q_2) \subseteq (\mathscr{U}_1, \mathscr{U}_2)$ and $h \leq \min\left\{\acute{a}, \acute{b}/I_1, \acute{b}/I_2, 1/2\acute{b}\right\}$, where

$$\begin{aligned} I_1 =& \sup\left\{\Gamma(\acute{t}, \hat{g}) : (\acute{t}, \hat{o}) \in G' \times \mathscr{U}_1\right\}, \\ I_2 =& \sup\left\{\Gamma_1(\acute{t}, \hat{o}) : (\acute{t}, \hat{g}) \in G' \times \mathscr{U}_2\right\}. \end{aligned}$$

Then system (DE) has a BPP.

*Proof.* Notice that $(\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_1),\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_2))$ is a convex, closed, bounded pair in $\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{W})$ and $\mathscr{B}$ is cyclic on $(\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_1)\cup\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_2))$. Consider

$$\begin{aligned}||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t})|| = ||\hat{g}_0 + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} \Gamma_1(\acute{s},\hat{o}(\acute{s}))d\acute{s}|| &\leq ||\hat{g}_0|| + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} ||\Gamma_1(\acute{s},\hat{o}(\acute{s}))||d\acute{s} \\ &\leq ||\hat{g}_0|| + I_2 h \leq ||\hat{g}_0|| + \acute{b}.\end{aligned}$$

It shows the boundedness of $\mathscr{B}(\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_1))$. Also,

$$\begin{aligned}||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}) - \mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}')|| &= \left|\left|\int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} \Gamma_1(\acute{s},\hat{o}(\acute{s}))d\acute{s} - \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}'} \Gamma_1(\acute{s},\hat{o}(\acute{s}))d\acute{s}\right|\right| \\ &\leq \int_{\acute{t}}^{\acute{t}'} ||\Gamma_1(\acute{s},\hat{o}(\acute{s}))||d\acute{s} \leq I_2|\acute{t}-\acute{t}'|.\end{aligned}$$

It implies that $\mathscr{B}(\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_1))$ is equicontinuous. Using similar lines, one can easily prove that $\mathscr{B}(\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_2))$ is also bounded and equicontinuous. Accordingly, Arzela-Ascoli's theorem, $(\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_1),\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_2))$ is relatively compact. We have to claim that $\mathscr{B}$ is a $\varsigma$ cyclic mapping. Suppose that $(\mathscr{I},\mathscr{J})\subset(\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_1),\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_2))$ is a $\mathscr{B}$ invariant, closed, proximinal pair and convex. By (4.1), we have

$$||\mathscr{I}-\mathscr{J}|| = ||\mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_1) - \mathsf{C}(G,\mathscr{U}_2)|| = ||\hat{o}_0 - \hat{g}_0||.$$

Using Theorem 2.11 of [78], we deduce that

$$\begin{aligned}\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{I})\cup\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{J})) &= \max\{\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{I}),\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{J}))\} \\ &= \max\left\{\sup_{\acute{t}\in G}\left\{\mho\left(\left\{\mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}) : \hat{o}\in\mathscr{I}\right\}\right)\right\}, \sup_{\acute{t}\in G}\left\{\mho(\left\{\mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}) : \hat{o}\in\mathscr{J}\right\})\right\}\right\} \\ &= \max\left\{\sup_{\acute{t}\in G}\left\{\mho\left(\left\{\hat{g}_0 + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}}\Gamma_1(\acute{s},\hat{o}(\acute{s}))d\acute{s} : \hat{o}\in\mathscr{I}\right\}\right)\right\}\right\}, \\ &\quad \sup_{\acute{t}\in G}\left\{\mho\left(\left\{\hat{o}_0 + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}}\Gamma(\acute{s},\hat{g}(\acute{s}))d\acute{s} : \hat{o}\in\mathscr{J}\right\}\right)\right\}.\end{aligned}$$

Now, using Lemma 1.1.8, we obtain

$$\hat{g}_0 + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} \Gamma_1(\acute{s}, \hat{o}(\acute{s}))d\acute{s} \in \hat{g}_0 + (\acute{t} - \acute{t}_0)\overline{con}\left(\left\{\Gamma_1(\acute{s}, \hat{o}(\acute{s})) : \acute{s} \in [\acute{t}_0, \acute{t}]\right\}\right),$$
$$\hat{o}_0 + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} \Gamma(\acute{s}, \hat{g}(\acute{s}))d\acute{s} \in \hat{g}_0 + (\acute{t} - \acute{t}_0)\overline{con}\left(\left\{\Gamma(\acute{s}, \hat{g}(\acute{s})) : \acute{s} \in [\acute{t}_0, \acute{t}]\right\}\right).$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
&\mho(\mathscr{B}(\mathscr{I}) \cup \mathscr{B}(\mathscr{J}))\\
&\leq \max\left\{\sup_{\acute{t}\in G}\left\{\mho\left(\left\{\hat{g}_0 + (\acute{t} - \acute{t}_0)\overline{con}\left(\left\{\Gamma_1(\acute{s}, \hat{o}(\acute{s})) : \acute{s} \in [\acute{t}_0, \acute{t}]\right\}\right)\right\}\right\}\right\},\\
&\sup_{\acute{t}\in G}\left\{\mho\left(\left\{\hat{o}_0 + (\acute{t} - \acute{t}_0)\overline{con}\left(\left\{\Gamma(\acute{s}, \hat{g}(\acute{s})) : \acute{s} \in [\acute{t}_0, \acute{t}]\right\}\right)\right)\right\}\right\}\\
&\leq \sup_{0\leq\lambda\leq h}\left\{\mho\left(\{\hat{g}_0 + \lambda\overline{con}(\{\Gamma_1(G \times \mathscr{I})\})\}\right)\right\},\\
&\sup_{0\leq\lambda\leq h}\left\{\mho\left(\{\hat{o}_0 + \lambda\overline{con}(\{\Gamma(G \times \mathscr{J})\})\}\right)\right\}\\
&= \max\{h\mho(\Gamma_1(G \times \mathscr{I})), h\mho(\Gamma(G \times \mathscr{J}))\}\\
&= h\mho(\{(\Gamma_1(G \times \mathscr{I})) \cup (\Gamma(G \times \mathscr{J}))\})\\
&\leq \frac{1}{2\acute{b}}\mho(\{(\Gamma_1(G \times \mathscr{I})) \cup (\Gamma(J \times \mathscr{J}))\})\\
&= \varsigma(\mho(\mathscr{I} \cup \mathscr{J}))\mho(\mathscr{I} \cup \mathscr{J}).
\end{aligned}$$

It implies that $\mathscr{B}$ is a $\varsigma$ cyclic condensing mapping. Next, we have to prove that $\mathscr{B}$ is cyclic relatively NE. For all $(\hat{o}, \hat{g}) \in \mathbb{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_1) \times \mathbb{C}(G, \mathscr{U}_1)$, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}) - \mathscr{B}\hat{g}(\acute{t})|| &= \left|\left|\left(\hat{g}_0 + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} \Gamma_1(\acute{s}, \hat{o}(\acute{s}))d\acute{s}\right) - \left(\hat{o}_0 + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} \Gamma(\acute{s}, \hat{g}(\acute{s}))d\acute{s}\right)\right|\right|\\
&\leq ||\hat{g}_0 - \hat{o}_0|| + \int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} ||\Gamma_1(\acute{s}, \hat{o}(\acute{s})) - \Gamma(\acute{s}, \hat{g}(\acute{s}))||d\acute{s}\\
&\leq ||\hat{g}_0 - \hat{o}_0|| + \frac{1}{h}\int_{\acute{t}_0}^{\acute{t}} (||\hat{o}(\acute{s})) - \hat{g}(\acute{s}))|| - ||\hat{g}_0 - \hat{o}_0||)d\acute{s}\\
&\leq ||\hat{g}_0 - \hat{o}_0|| + (||\hat{o}(\acute{s})) - \hat{g}(\acute{s}))||_\infty - ||\hat{g}_0 - \hat{o}_0||) = ||\hat{o} - \hat{g}||_\infty.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, the outcome is derived from the Theorem 2.1.9. □

## 4.3 Model for transmission of virus

In this section, we solve the model that spreads a virus with a cyclical variable periodic contract rate using a non-linear integral equation. The succeeding equation can be seen as a model for the transmission of some virus diseases, whose cyclical variation in the periodic contract rate is seen (see [44]).

$$\hat{o}(t) = \int_{\acute{t}-\tau}^{\acute{t}} \Gamma(s, \hat{o}(s))ds, \tag{4.2}$$

where $\hat{o}(\acute{t})$ is how many people are infected with virus at time $\acute{t}$, $\Gamma(\acute{t}, \hat{o}(\acute{t}))$ is the proportion of new cases in a given time unit ($\Gamma(\acute{t}, 0) = 0$), and $\tau$ is how long a person can still spread the virus.

Assume that $\mathscr{W} = \mathsf{C}(\mathbb{R}, \mathbb{R})$ which are $\varrho$-periodic with maximum norm. Let $\mathscr{W}$ be a UCBS, $K$ be a cone of non-negative functions in $\mathscr{W}$ and $\mathscr{B}$ be a defined on $K$ as $\mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}) = \int_{\acute{t}-\tau}^{\acute{t}} \Gamma(s, \hat{o}(s))ds$.

*Theorem* 4.3.1. Assume that the succeeding requirements true:

(i) $\Gamma : \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^+ \to \mathbb{R}$ is continuous,

(ii) $\Gamma(\acute{t}, \hat{o}) = \Gamma(\acute{t} + \varrho, \hat{o})$, for all $\acute{t} \in \mathbb{R}$, $\hat{o} \geq 0$,

(iii) $0 < \rho = \int_{\acute{t}-\tau}^{\acute{t}} ds < 1$,

(iv) $|\Gamma(\acute{t}, \hat{o}_1) - \Gamma(\acute{t}, \hat{o}_2)| \leq |\hat{o}_1(\acute{t}) - \hat{o}_2(\acute{t})|$, for all $\hat{o}_1, \hat{o}_2 \in \mathscr{W}$.

Then, the mathematical model (4.2) has a solution.

Further, if $\mathscr{B}$ satisfies Condition (C), then Algorithm (S) converges strongly to the solution of (4.2).

*Proof.* Consider

$$\begin{aligned}
||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}) - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}(\acute{t})|| \leq & ||\mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}) - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}(\acute{t})|| \\
= & \sup_{\acute{t}\in\mathbb{R}} |\mathscr{B}\hat{o}(\acute{t}) - \mathscr{B}\hat{i}(\acute{t})| \\
= & \sup_{\acute{t}\in\mathbb{R}} \left(|\Gamma(s, \hat{o}(s)) - \Gamma(s, \hat{i}(s))|\right) \int_{\acute{t}-\tau}^{\acute{t}} ds
\end{aligned}$$

9

$$
\begin{aligned}
&\leq \sup_{\acute{t}\in\mathbb{R}} \left(|\hat{o}(s) - \hat{i}(s)|\right) \int_{\acute{t}-\tau}^{\acute{t}} ds \\
&= \rho||\hat{o} - \hat{i}|| < ||\hat{o} - \hat{i}||.
\end{aligned}
$$

It shows that $\mathscr{B}$ is a NE. By Browder's Theorem (Theorem 1, p.1041, [8]), mathematical model (4.2) has a solution. Thus, the outcome is derived from the Theorem 3.1.2. $\square$

# Future Scope

The research undertaken in this Ph.D. thesis sets the stage for numerous future investigations and developments. Finally, we have some objectives.

1. To determine the sufficient conditions for the minimization problem solutions to exist and converge.

2. There are many approaches to construct an algorithm for existence of best proximity point. One of them is fixed point. We will try to construct an algorithm for best proximity point without using fixed point approach.

3. There are several other fields, in which we can extend the applications of best proximity point such as medical, economics, biology and chemistry to solve their problems.

4. To study variational best proximity point problems and define an algorithm using projection operator which converges to a solution of variational best proximity point problem for more general class of mappings.

# Bibliography

[1] A. Abkar and M. Gabeleh. Global optimal solutions of noncyclic mappings in metric spaces. *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, 153:298, 2012.

[2] R. P. Agarwal, D. O Regan, and D. R. Sahu. Iterative construction of fixed points of nearly asymptotically nonexpansive mappings. *J. Nonlinear Convex Anal.*, 8:61–79, 2007.

[3] M. Al-Thagafi and N. Shahzad. Convergence and existence results for best proximity points. *Nonlinear Anal.*, 70:3665–3671, 2009.

[4] S. Banach. Sur les opérations dans les ensembles abstraits et leur application aux équations intégrales. *Fund. Math.*, 3:133–181, 1922.

[5] J. Banaś, M. Jleli, M. Mursaleen, B. Samet, and C. Vetro. *Advances In Nonlinear Analysis Via the Concept of Measure of Noncompactness.* Springer, 2017.

[6] D. C. Bari, T. Suzuki, and C. Vetro. Best proximity points for cyclic Meir–Keeler contractions. *Nonlinear Anal.*, 69:3790–3794, 2008.

[7] S. S. Basha. Best approximation theorems for almost cyclic contractions. *J. Fixed Point Theory Appl.*, 23:32, 2021.

[8] F. E. Browder. Nonexpansive nonlinear operators in a Banach space. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.*, 54:1041–1044, 1965.

[9] F. E. Browder. Nonlinear monotone operators and convex sets in Banach spaces. *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 71:780–785, 1965.

# Bibliography

[10] C. Byrne. A unified treatment of some iterative algorithms in signal processing and image reconstruction. *Inverse Probl.*, 20:103–120, 2003.

[11] Y. Censor and T. Elfving. A multiprojection algorithm using Bregman projections in a product space. *Numer. Algorithms*, 8:221–239, 1994.

[12] C. Chidume. *Some Geometric Properties of Banach spaces.* Springer, 2009.

[13] Y. J. Cho, A. Gupta, E. Karapinar, P. Kumam, and W. Sintunavarat. Tripled best proximity point theorem in metric spaces. *Math. Inequal. Appl*, 16:1197–1216, 2013.

[14] B. S. Choudhury, P. Maity, and N. Metiya. Best proximity point results in set-valued analysis. *Nonlinear Anal. Model. Control*, 21:293–305, 2016.

[15] J. A. Clarkson. Uniformly convex spaces. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 40:396–414, 1936.

[16] V. Dadashi and M. Postolache. Forward–backward splitting algorithm for fixed point problems and zeros of the sum of monotone operators. *Arab. J. Math.*, 9:89–99, 2020.

[17] A. K. Das, S. D. Diwan, and S. Dashputre. Strong convergence of three step iteration process for nonexpansive and strongly pseudocontractive mappings. *Electron. J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 8:130–139, 2020.

[18] A. Digar, R. E. García, and G. S. R. Kosuru. A characterization of weak proximal normal structure and best proximity pairs. *Rev. R. Acad. Cienc. Exactas F ís. Nat. Ser. A Mat. RACSAM*, 116:80, 2022.

[19] W. Dotson. On the mann iterative process. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 149:65–73, 1970.

[20] W. G. Dotson. Fixed points of quasi-nonexpansive mappings. *J. Aust. Math. Soc.*, 13:167–170, 1972.

[21] A. A. Eldred, W. A. Kirk, and P. Veeramani. Proximal normal structure and relatively nonexpansive mappings. *Studia Math.*, 171:283–293, 2005.

[22] A. A. Eldred and P. Veeramani. Existence and convergence of best proximity points. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 323:1001–1006, 2006.

[23] R. Espínola and M. Gabeleh. On the structure of minimal sets of relatively nonexpansive mappings. *Numer. Funct. Anal. Optim.*, 34:845–860, 2013.

[24] K. Fan. Extensions of two fixed point theorems of F.E. Browder. *Math. Z.*, 112:234–240, 1969.

[25] A. Fernández-León and M. Gabeleh. Best proximity pair theorems for noncyclic mappings in Banach and metric spaces. *Fixed Point Theory*, 17:63–84, 2016.

[26] M. Gabeleh. Best proximity point theorems via proximal non-self mappings. *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, 164:565–576, 2015.

[27] M. Gabeleh. A characterization of proximal normal structure via proximal diametral sequences. *J. Fixed Point Theory Appl.*, 19:2909–2925, 2017.

[28] M. Gabeleh. On generalized pointwise noncyclic contractions without proximal normal structure. *Ann. Funct. Anal.*, 9:220–232, 2018.

[29] M. Gabeleh and J. Markin. Optimum solutions for a system of differential equations via measure of noncompactness. *Indag. Math.*, 29:895–906, 2018.

[30] M. Gabeleh, P. Moshokoa, and C. Vetro. Cyclic (noncyclic) phi-condensing operator and its application to a system of differential equations. *Nonlinear Anal. Model. Control*, 24:985–1000, 2019.

[31] M. A. Geraghty. On contractive mappings. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 40:604–608, 1973.

[32] R. Gopi and V. Pragadeeswarar. Approximating common fixed point via Ishikawa's iteration. *Fixed Point Theory*, 22:645–662, 2021.

# Bibliography

[33] H. A. Hammad, R. A. Rashwan, A. Nafea, and F. Jarad. Quadruple best proximity points with applications to functional and integral equations. *Adv. Math. Phys.*, 2022:1849891, 2022.

[34] S. Husain, M. Furkan, and M. U. Khairoowala. Strong convergence of inertial shrinking projection method for split best proximity point problem and mixed equilibrium problem. *J. Anal.*, 33:31–48, 2025.

[35] S. Ishikawa. Fixed points by a new iteration method. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 44:147–150, 1974.

[36] V. Istratescu. *Fixed Point Theory.* Reidel, 1981.

[37] M. Jleli and B. Samet. Best proximity points for $\alpha$–$\psi$-proximal contractive type mappings and applications. *Bull. Sci. Math.*, 137:977–995, 2013.

[38] S. M. Kang, A. Rafiq, and Y. C. Kwun. Strong convergence for hybrid S-iteration scheme. *J. Appl. Math.*, 2013:705814, 2013.

[39] E. Karapinar. Best proximity points of cyclic mappings. *Appl. Math. Lett.*, 25:1761–1766, 2012.

[40] E. Karapinar and I. M. Erhan. Best proximity point on different type contractions. *Appl. Math. Inf. Sci*, 3:342–353, 2011.

[41] T. Kato. Nonlinear semigroups and evolution equations. *J. Math. Soc. Japan*, 19:508–520, 1967.

[42] J. K. Kim, D. R. Sahu, and Y. M. Nam. Convergence theorem for fixed points of nearly uniformly l-lipschitzian asymptotically generalized $\phi$-hemicontractive mappings. *Nonlinear Anal.*, 71:2833–2838, 2009.

[43] M. A. Kutbi and W. Sintunavarat. Ulam-Hyers stability and well-posedness of fixed point problems for $\alpha - \lambda$ contraction mapping in metric spaces. *Abstr. Appl. Anal.*, 2014:268230, 2014.

[44] R. W. Leggett and L. R. Williams. A fixed point theorem with application to an infectious disease model. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 76:91–97, 1980.

[45] M. G. Maia. Un'osservazione sulle contrazioni metriche. *Rend. Semin. mat. Univ. Padova*, 40:139–143, 1968.

[46] W. R. Mann. Mean value methods in iteration. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 4:506–510, 1953.

[47] A. Moudafi. A note on the split common fixed-point problem for quasi-nonexpansive operators. *Nonlinear Anal.*, 74:4083–4087, 2011.

[48] G. A. Okeke and A. E. Ofem. A novel iterative scheme for solving delay differential equations and nonlinear integral equations in Banach spaces. *Math. Method. Appl. Sci*, 45:5111–5134, 2022.

[49] Z. Opial. Weak convergence of the sequence of successive approximations for nonexpansive mappings. *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 73:91–97, 1967.

[50] M. Paknazar, M. Eshaghi Gordji, M. De La Sen, and S. M. Vaezpour. N-fixed point theorems for nonlinear contractions in partially ordered metric spaces. *Fixed Point Theory Appl.*, 2013:1–15, 2013.

[51] M. A. Petric. Best proximity point theorems for weak cyclic Kannan contractions. *Filomat*, 25:145–154, 2011.

[52] J. B. Prolla. Fixed-point theorems for set-valued mappings and existence of best approximants. *Numer. Funct. Anal. Optim.*, 5:449–455, 1983.

[53] V. S. Raj. A best proximity point theorem for weakly contractive non-self-mappings. *Nonlinear Anal.*, 74:4804–4808, 2011.

[54] S. Reich. Approximate selections, best approximations, fixed points, and invariant sets. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 62:104–113, 1978.

[55] D. R. Sahu. Applications of the S-iteration process to constrained minimization problems and split feasibility problems. *Fixed Point Theory*, 12:187–204, 2011.

# Bibliography

[56] D. R. Sahu and A. Petruşel. Strong convergence of iterative methods by strictly pseudocontractive mappings in Banach spaces. *Nonlinear Anal.*, 74:6012–6023, 2011.

[57] B. Samet. Some results on best proximity points. *J. Optim. Theory Appl.*, 159:281–291, 2013.

[58] J. Schu. Weak and strong convergence to fixed points of asymptotically nonexpansive mappings. *Bull. Aust. Math. Soc.*, 43:153–159, 1991.

[59] V. Sehgal and S. Singh. A theorem on the minimization of a condensing multifunction and fixed points. *J. Math. Anal. Appl.*, 107:96–102, 1985.

[60] H. F. Senter and W. Dotson. Approximating fixed points of nonexpansive mappings. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 44:375–380, 1974.

[61] S. Sharma and S. Chandok. Existence of best proximity point with an application to nonlinear integral equations. *J. Math.*, 2021:3886659, 2021.

[62] S. Sharma and S. Chandok. Convergence, optimal points and applications. *Miskolc Math. Notes*, 24:1527–1539, 2023.

[63] S. Sharma and S. Chandok. Existence of best proximity point in quasi partial metric space with an application. *J. Anal.*, 31:1271–1286, 2023.

[64] S. Sharma and S. Chandok. Existence of $m$-tuple best proximity points with applications to delay differential equations and integral equations. *Appl. Math. E-Notes*, 24:296–316, 2024.

[65] S. Sharma and S. Chandok. Split fixed point problems for quasi-nonexpansive mappings in Hilbert spaces. *Politehn. Univ. Bucharest Sci. Bull. Ser. A Appl. Math. Phys.*, 86:109–118, 2024.

[66] S. Sharma and S. Chandok. Strong convergence of best proximity points via projection operators with an application. *J. Anal.*, 32:2767–2788, 2024.

[67] S. Sharma and S. Chandok. Strong convergence to a solution of nonlinear equations. *Filomat*, 38:8663–8675, 2024.

[68] S. Sharma and S. Chandok. Global optimal solution for a system of differential equations via measure of noncompactness. *Bol. Soc. Parana. Mat. (Accepted)*, 2025.

[69] S. Sharma and S. Chandok. Iterative methods to approximate the solution of optimal problems with applications to nonlinear models. *Math. Methods Appl. Sci.*, pages 1–13, 2025.

[70] S. Singh and B. Watson. Proximity maps and fixed points. *J. Approx. Theory*, 39:72–76, 1983.

[71] W. Sintunavarat. Generalized Ulam-Hyers stability, well-posedness, and limit shadowing of fixed point problems for $\alpha$-$\beta$-contraction mapping in metric spaces. *Sci. World J.*, 2014:569174, 2014.

[72] W. Sintunavarat and P. Kumam. Coupled best proximity point theorem in metric spaces. *Fixed Point Theory Appl.*, 2012:1–16, 2012.

[73] G. Stampacchia. Formes bilineaires coercitives sur les ensembles convexes. *C. R. Hebd. Seances Acad. Sci.*, 258:4413–4416, 1964.

[74] S. Suantai and J. Tiammee. Split best proximity point problems for best proximally nonexpansive mappings in Hilbert spaces. *J. Nonlinear Convex Anal.*, 22:2661–2670, 2021.

[75] R. Suparatulatorn and S. Suantai. A new hybrid algorithm for global minimization of best proximity points in Hilbert spaces. *Carpathian J. Math.*, 35:95–102, 2019.

[76] T. Suzuki, M. Kikkawa, and C. Vetro. The existence of best proximity points in metric spaces with the property UC. *Nonlinear Anal.*, 71:2918–2926, 2009.

[77] W. Takahashi. *Convex Analysis and Approximation of Fixed Points*. Yokohama, 2000.

# Bibliography

[78] J. M. A. Toledano, T. D. Benavides, and G. L. Acedo. *Measures of Noncompactness in Metric Fixed Point Theory.* Springer Science & Business Media, 1997.

[79] X. Weng. Fixed point iteration for local strictly pseudo-contractive mapping. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 113:727–731, 1991.

[80] Y. Yao, H. Li, and M. Postolache. Iterative algorithms for split equilibrium problems of monotone operators and fixed point problems of pseudo-contractions. *Optim.*, 71:2451–2469, 2022.

[81] Y. Yao, M. Postolache, and J. C. Yao. An approximation algorithm for solving a split problem of fixed point and variational inclusion. *Optim.*, 74:459–472, 2023.